



九转雷神诀

作者：邓天

Nine Heavenly Thunder Manual

Arc 1: Dragon Group

Genres: Action, Drama, Fantasy, Martial Arts, Mature, Romance, Slice Of Life, Supernatural, Tragedy, Xianxia, Chinese

Author: 邓天 Deng Tian

Status: 571 Chapters (Complete) [Raws](#)

Translator: omgitsaray

E-Book Maker: AsiaNovel.com

Download the next book in the series for free:

<http://www.asianovel.com/series/nine-heavenly-thunder-manual/?id=ebook&v=1>

Chapter 1 - Arrival of the Dragon

There are four major forces within the country of Tenglong, spread throughout the land. Although there were constant conflicts with each other, it never came to a full out war.

In a region to the West, there is a religion, the name itself sounded like a righteous religion, but it was actually an evil religion called the Ming Sect. According to legend, this religion started in the early Ming Dynasty and was originally a righteous religion. Ming sect started as a righteous sect by righteous people, but due to the passage of time, it gradually transformed. They lost their just cause and became a despised sect by others. Amongst the four major forces, Ming Sect was the most powerful. They were in charge of the country's underground world and had a hand in many different industries. Even within key government officials, there would Ming Sect members.

The second major force was located in the south, named the "Martial Sect". Members of this sect were all famous for their ancient clans with a long history of martial arts. Through the history of time, they somehow gathered together, with Shangguan family as the master. The Shangguan family brought together all the separate martial clans and formed the famous group "Martial Sect". Of the Shangguan family, Xi Hong was the leader for daily affairs. The Martial Sect was in charge of Tenglong country's military affairs. Their influence was something to behold.

The third major force was called the "Celestial Court." This group was made up of arrogant people who had an unyielding faith in their diverse training abilities. Supporting this group was a person named Shangguan Rong whom had attained the peak of the martial arts realm. Celestial Court commanded multiple prominent sects, such as Wu Dang, Kun Lun, Emei etc. (famous Sects in many Wuxia novels) Celestial Court also had an enigmatic relationship with a mysterious security force that protected the country of Tenglong.

The last great power was actually a family. This family resided on top of a mountain in the eastern part of Tenglong. This ancient Lei family, inherited the teachings of their ancestors and continued to increase their family's influence. This family was really popular in Tenglong, and had also become a commercial powerhouse. Although there were less than 100 people in the family, their connections to the outside world is shocking to the extreme. The Lei family resides on a mountain, with established factories and processing plants. The entire Lei family all lived within this mountain and people could describe it as its own small kingdom

The master of the Lei family, Lei Yun Tian had two sons: the eldest son was named Lei Long, and the second son was named Lei Yu. Lei Yu's origin is a mystery and full of unknowns.

Inside the Lei's family great hall.

"No family brand (tattoo) so there's no possibility of practicing the family's martial arts!" A white-haired old man said in a cold tone.

Looking at his right arm, a light gradually receded, not leaving any impressions. This little boy himself was puzzled.

Once the old man concluded his announcement, the entire hall went up into a sudden commotion, followed by bursts of disdain and ridicule one after another.

"Ha ha, this is the house master's son? He doesn't even have the family's brand?"

"I don't think he's really that person's child!"

"Probably a bastard child, posing as the son of the master!"

"Bastard!"

"Vile spawn!"

The little boy covered his head, turned and ran out of the great hall

into the garden, screaming hysterically: "Why?! Why don't I have the family brand? Why!"

Screaming at the sky: "I'm not a bastard! I'm not! Why?!"

Inside the great hall, a middle-aged man about forty years old, had a very ugly expression on his face. Beside him, the white-haired old man who originally made the announcement gently patted his shoulder, "I had advised you early on, but you..."

After a sigh, the middle-aged man announced: "The baptism ceremony has concluded, time to disperse." After finishing the announcement, the middle-aged man sat down in a chair with an exhausted look.

Lei Yu previously heard from his Uncle Liu mention he came to the Lei family when he was around 1 years old. He was left behind at the main gate by a woman whom was never seen again.

Lei Yu rushed towards Uncle Bo as he entered the doorway "Uncle Liu, what did my father say?"

"Well... child, you should leave this place." Uncle Liu reluctantly shook his head. Liu had watched this child grow up so he naturally had deep feelings for him. But after this incident, there's nothing he can change or assist him with.

Lei Yu sat back on his bed in a depressed state, Uncle Liu's words were clear, his father does not want him to stay in the family. Was it just solely because he did not have the family's brand? No! Lei Yu refused to believe this, he insisted on staying.

It has been determined that Lei Yu did not have the family brand after the baptism, his life underwent an enormous change. No more words of flattery towards him, no one would greet him with a smile, everyone would walk by and scoff at this 10 year old child, and some would even ridicule him out loud.

But Lei Yu endured all these insults and ridicule, he continued to

exercise on his own. In Lei Yu's heart, even if he did not have the family brand, he could still become powerful. Once he was strong enough, the family would accept him once again.

Day after day of exercising, Lei Yu used up quite a fortune to hire well-known martial artists for guidance. Day after day of blood and sweat, he kept on doing his daily exercise. Lei Yu managed to forge a strong body and mind.

Eight years went by, Lei Yu had only seen his father a few times, but it was only a glimpse of his back or his shadow.

In that eight years, Lei Yu endured daily insults of being called "bastard", "trash", "waste of food", but he continued to tolerate it, in attempts to show everyone and prove to himself.

As Lei Yu was reading a book inside his room, Uncle Liu stood by the doorway and said "Little Yu, you should really just leave this place, the master, he..."

"My father? What about him?" Lei Yu asked with a sudden bad feeling.

Gritting his teeth, Uncle Liu said: "The master has decided to make you leave this family, he said the family shouldn't be raising useless people, so..."

Lei Yu swallowed hard, completely speechless. Looking at Lei Yu's face, Uncle Liu sighed, shook his head helplessly and left.

"Why? Why? Has father not seen the efforts I've put in these past few years? Why does he insist that I am useless? Is it really necessary to have the family brand in order to be part of the Lei family? Why?" Lei Yu forcefully shook his head, he refused to believe such a thing would happen to him today, but unfortunately this was an undeniable fact.

"Bastard! Why aren't you leaving? What are you still here for?!"

While in agony, Lei Yu heard these insults being screamed outside the door. After hearing this, and ugly and disgusted expression appeared on his face. The person screaming was called Lei Yun, the grandson of one of the elder's for the Lei family. Lei Yun also happen to be the successor for the position of elder. After the baptism, this Lei Yun who was slightly older, would insult Lei Yu on a daily basis. There were even the occasional beatings by him.

With dead cold eyes, Lei Yu glared at Lei Yun and screamed: "F*ck off!"

Lei Yun was suddenly stunned, he did not think the family's trash would dare to use those words to him. Him, who was designated as the next successor of being an elder. Lei Yun waved behind him and up came several similarly aged young adults, each with an air of menace around them.

"Who the hell are you? You dare to speak to me like that?!" Looking around the surrounding people, he tells them: "Drag him out here!"

Even though Lei Yu had practiced martial arts for a few years, being surrounded by these few people that had practiced the special martial arts of the Lei family, Lei Yu was unable to resist them. Being held down and dragged by several people, they dragged him to the edge of the cliff.

"What do you people want?" screamed Lei Yu while struggling.

While at the edge of the cliff, they started beating up Lei Yu with their Lei family's unique fire ability. Lei Yu was similar to a normal person, there's no way he could bear with this abuse.

Raising his hand to block a heavy punch, Lei Yu then retaliated. Using strength from base of his legs, then controlling the strength to his upper body, he threw out a punch, hitting Lei Yun in the chin. A "crack" sound could be heard. Some blood came out of Lei Yun's mouth and he then spit out a tooth.

Never before had Lei Yun suffered such punishment in his life. Lei Yun experienced an extremely angry emotion. "Drop him off the cliff!"

"Uhhh..." The surrounding people looked at each other. They were able to suffer the punishment of fighting, but killing someone, they weren't willing to bear that consequence. But Lei Yun was the next successor of being an elder, they couldn't resist his commands either. Each one of the young adults did not know what to do.

Seeing the people hesitate, Lei Yun angrily shouted: "Push him off the cliff, I will take full responsibility!"

Lei Yu took a few steps back, standing on the edge of a cliff, eyes narrowed with a cold glare at Lei Yun. Forced to these unbearable circumstances, despised by his family and rejected by his peers, Lei Yu became utterly crazy.

"Lei Yun, if I don't die today, I will definitely come back for revenge! If I do die, my ghost will still come back to haunt you!" Lei Yu's tone was full of resentment. After hearing this, the surrounding people felt the hairs of their body rising and a cold shiver run through their backs.

Lei Yu left these words to them, turned and jumped off the cliff. Even in death, he will die with dignity. Lei Yu will not beg for mercy, knowing that he would either be beaten to death or pushed to his death, why not do it himself for a quick conclusion.

"You all saw that right? He jumped down by himself, it has nothing to do with us!" Lei Yun scratched his own chin: "F*cker, go die by yourself, why did I have to lose a tooth for this!"

The sky suddenly began to change, heavy dark clouds started gathering together. Within the dark clouds, streaks of lightning started flashing about. People who saw this thought it would rain soon and ran back home for shelter.

Suddenly, a bolt of lightning appeared in the shape of a dragon. "Boom!" A loud noise like a dragon's roar was heard. Lightning shot straight down towards the body of Lei Yu who was already floating in the river. At this point, it was unknown if he was dead or alive.

Chapter 2 - World's Biggest Joke

Chapter 2 – World's Biggest Joke

Floating motionless in the river, Lei Yu's body suddenly shuddered. That lightning strike entered through one of Lei Yu's arm, a powerful force constantly invading throughout his entire body. Ten minutes or so later, Lei Yu's body stopped shuddering. That lightning strike had already completely entered Lei Yu's body, leaving behind a mark, the brand of a lightning.

In an unknown paradise, beautiful flowers were blooming everywhere, the birds in the sky were chirping, beasts were in the woods crying, this was the depiction of the environment's vitality. At the edge of this paradise by the river shore, there lay a youth with ragged clothes on with parts of his body charred. The youth's body suddenly moved. A nearby deer was drinking water suddenly turned around and fled out of fear.

This youth was not some random person, it was Lei Yu that had jumped off the cliff.

Trembling while opening his eyes, Lei Yu looked around him. Even though he did not have the strength to stand up and get out of the river, he laughed uncontrollably. He laughed for a variety of reasons. Lei Yu then gathered his strength and screamed out: "I did not die! Lei family! Lei Yun! You guys just wait and see, wait for me!"

It was at this time that Lei Yu felt his arm, right below the shoulder area had a burning sensation. Struggling to turn his neck, he looked at his arm and a sudden amazement appeared in his eyes. "This... this... this is a brand!"

Summoning an unknown strength, Lei Yu crawled out of the river and sat down. At the edge of the shore, Lei Yu carefully focused on the burning sensation in his arm. Suddenly within his mind, a bizarre martial arts cultivation method appeared.

The explanation of the martial arts cultivation method were very in-depth. Clearly telling him how to condense his internal energy (known as qi) and how to practice the moves. Lei Yu had never seen or heard of these cultivation methods before. But these techniques felt like it was carved into his brain, extremely clear and easy to understand.

This cultivation method had the power of lightning with a simple rating system consisting of 6 stages. The first stage was [Lightning Foundation], releasing the power of the lightning to help cultivate the beginning stage. The second stage was [Body Refining], using the power of lightning to cultivate a stronger outer body. The third stage was [Integration] fusing attacks with the lightning's characteristic in order to perform a paralysis effect. The fourth stage [Energy Suppression], using the magnetic field characteristic of lightning and centering it on one's self, it can manipulate the surrounding atmosphere into the body, thus completely hiding their presence. The fifth stage [Discharge], releasing the attributes of lightning through the body, one's attack would have a slight amount of elemental lightning damage to it. The sixth stage [Detachment] completely releases the force of lightning inside the body in order to materialize it as an outside attack.

Within his heart, Lei Yu was unable to use any words to describe his excitement. The age old saying: "If you don't die after experiencing a huge calamity, luck will surely come your way" was actually true. He had actually attained the family's most distinguished lightning brand and gained a peerless martial art cultivation method.

Lei Yu had once gone over the Lei family's old manuscripts, and one of them recorded the history of the family. Of the Lei descendants, the ones with the most pure blood had the lightning brand, then followed by the flame brand. However, after the third generation Lei's passed away, the lightning brand never appeared in the family ever again. Therefore the flame brand became the most revered brand. Now that the lightning brand had appeared on Lei Yu's body, could anyone imagine how excited he was?

Urgently closing his eyes tightly, Lei Yu then began carefully sensing the recorded martial cultivation methods in his mind. Lei Yu surprisingly realized that he could see all the minute details of what was happening inside his body.

Lines of purple energy was continuously flowing throughout his body. Inside his Sea of Energy (acupuncture point in the bladder area), he could feel a large amount of energy condensed there. Having read countless books in the past, Lei Yu knew exactly what this represented. It meant that he was no longer an ordinary person practicing martial arts, he was now able to practice what ordinary people could only dream of, internal energy. And then, the practicing method to cultivate his internal energy appeared in his mind.

Following the cultivation method step by step, Lei Yu started circulating the air out of his dantian (acupuncture point near bladder) area. Each time he tried to circulate the air out, it would immediately disperse if his concentration was distracted. After several attempts, Lei Yu was finally able to barely control a thin and weak line of internal energy. Following the methods inside his mind, he slowly propelled the energy through his meridians.

As the internal energy coursed through his meridians, Lei Yu was surprised to find that it felt like he was being bathed in sunlight. The warm and comfortable feeling almost caused Lei Yu to moan out loud in pleasure.

At this time, the internal energy approached a narrow point of his meridians and was unable to flow through. Lei Yu gathered a good amount of force before forcing it through. A "pop" sound could be heard. The meridian had actually ripped apart from the force. Lei Yu started sweating at this point.

"It broke! What should I do?" Fracturing of the meridians meant the internal energy would not be able to flow normally at all. But this was just a secondary issue, the main problem was the fracturing of the meridians would cause irreprehensible harm to the body. Starting at the fractured meridian point, pain began to spread

throughout the route the internal energy had travelled through previously inside Lei Yu's body. The once pleasurable warm feeling was now replaced by unbearable pain.

"God! Are you playing a joke on me?" Lei Yu felt like crying at this point. Originally, he survived a calamity without dying and gained a peerless martial cultivation method. He was not expecting his first try at cultivation would cause his meridians to fracture. Wasn't this the heavens playing the worlds biggest joke on him?

His body began trembling non-stop. Lei Yu felt that he could not tolerate this pain anymore, especially when the pain became more intense as time went on.

As Lei Yu was about to give up, he felt a sudden tremor come from his body. An unknown green internal energy burst forth from his chest and spread throughout him. Lei Yu examined this unknown mysterious energy and realized it did not belong to him. Lei Yu thought this was strange and wondered what it was.

With the arrival of this green energy, the fractured meridian began to absorb it like nourishment. The meridian then began recovering from the damage. While the meridian was recovering, Lei Yu's own purple energy was waiting patiently close by, like one would wait at a bus stop. Kind of just hanging around waiting for the recovery to complete.

An hour later, the fractured meridian's repair was a success. It even became more sturdy than the original. The walls surrounding meridian point had also become tougher. Lei Yu once again tried to control his internal energy to flow through this meridian point. This time it smoothly flowed through.

"I wonder what kind of power that was. Why could it repair meridians?" Especially when this force was not his own. After thinking about it, he couldn't come up with an explanation so he just put it in the back of his mind. Lei Yu continued training according to the cultivation methods, pushing his energy through the meridians

while that unknown energy lingered around. This mysterious energy followed Lei Yu's energy like a warship escort. Each time he encountered a narrow meridian that fractured due to the pushing, this mysterious energy would immediately begin to repair it.

A full day later, Lei Yu felt tremendous changes occur inside his body. After multiple fractures and repairs, the original weak meridians had become extremely tough. And wherever his internal energy would pass through, the veins would grow larger and wider. Lei Yu also realized he was constantly absorbing the spiritual power in the surrounding environment.

Slowly opening his eyes, there were simply no words Lei Yu could use to describe his degree of excitement. Although being super excited, Lei Yu could not suppress his hunger. Being unconscious in the water for 3 days and practicing his martial cultivation for a whole day, Lei Yu had not eaten anything in a total of 4 days.

Standing up, Lei Yu suddenly felt a bit uncomfortable. "What is this sudden feeling?"

"It doesn't matter, I'm going to go look for food"

Approaching a small forest area, Lei Yu went in cautiously. At this time, evening was approaching so the woods were getting dark. But Lei Yu was still able to see clearly all around.

In the distance, a tree was covered with purple/reddish fruit. Strangely, it was the only tree with such fruits. Lei Yu grabbed one, sniffed it, took a small bite, and experienced a sweet succulent taste. Unable to bear with his hunger any longer, Lei Yu started shoveling the fruits down his mouth. The juices of the fruit could be seen dribbling down the corner of his mouth. Enjoying the flavor of the fruit, Lei Yu ate over 10 of them without stopping.

Lei Yu then realized this forest was technically an unknown place to him so he best not stay here, especially when night was approaching. Patting his full stomach, Lei Yu went back to the river's

shore to sit down.

Once again, closing his eyes and concentrating, he began to practice the cultivation methods inside his mind. Lei Yu was surprised to find out that the undigested fruits inside his stomach was an excellent source of energy for cultivation. The fruits happen to contain vital elements beneficial to cultivators. Lei Yu was overjoyed – able to feel the gradual changes inside his body; the internal energy circulating everywhere; the mysterious green energy as a protector; and his body constantly surpassing its limits. Lei Yu now understood the definition of “earth-shaking” changes.

Everyday, Lei Yu would go back to that same tree and eat the fruits for sustenance. He was surprised to find that these fruits did not seem to deplete at all. After eating some, he would come back the next day and it seemed like the fruits regrew. Lei Yu was overjoyed and at this rate, he would never run out of food. Lei Yu did not give too much thought into this miraculous circumstance.

Chapter 3 - Painstaking Cultivation

After three months, Lei Yu had broken through the first stage [Lightning Foundation] and advanced to the early second stage of [Body Refining]. At a different stage, the method of cultivating had also changed.

[Body Refining] by definition, was to allow the outside body to become solid and tough, but not for big explosive power. For someone like Lei Yu who relies on those big explosive speed and power for attacks, this body refinement method seemed a bit contradictory.

After doing daily physical exercises, Lei Yu would leave himself an extended period of time to relax. This will allow the muscles to relax and not become overworked. Overworking the muscles without downtime could cause necrosis. Maintaining a certain balance in training was one of the most important aspects of martial arts practitioners.

Every muscle on Lei Yu had become toned with defined lines on them, not the overly big bulky muscles. Even so, Lei Yu's muscle still gave people a feeling that it contained explosive power, like a fierce leopard.

Reaching the [Body Refining] stage, Lei Yu was able to freely control his body's internal energy along with the inherent power of lightning attribute. Circulating this power throughout the body including all the large and small meridians, bone structure, skin and muscles, all would be enhanced by the power of lightning. At each critical refinement stage, there would be significant changes. One could hear a "pak pak" sound from the bones, while the skin and muscle would have the crackling sound of lightning. The pain was intolerable to Lei Yu, but all he could do was grit his teeth and deal with it. In his heart, he held onto a belief, one that had taken root and could not be swayed.

Using the internal power of lightning to refine his body was like doing homework at night. While during the day, he would work on a series of physical fitness training.

Loaded running was basically an essential part to training. Lei Yu carried a bundle of logs on his back weighing over 100 jin (1 jin 斤 = 1.33lb or 640g). Of course he had a difficult time at first, but combining his evolving body with his own adaptability, Lei Yu eventually was able to jog at a slow pace. Then ultimately, he was able to run like the wind.

Unloading the heavy logs off his back, Lei Yu flopped down onto the river's edge grasping for air. Watching fishes swim by in the river, Lei Yu thought to himself: "The fruits were really good, but eating a vegetarian diet all the time gets tiring. Wouldn't it be great if I could eat a bunch of meat instead..."

There's always a big difference between reality and fantasy. With a helpless smile, Lei Yu came back to his senses. The first thing to do was to raise his current strength, then he can think about other things later.

Picking up the bundle of logs weighing over 100 jin, Lei Yu continued to run and train.

The process of refining one's body was difficult. It was also the hardest stage to cultivate amongst the 6 stages. Lei Yu was unable to let go of the anger in his heart. For an adolescent teenager who had experienced years of humiliation and abuse, he had already forged a strong and determined mind. But the boiling anger of a teenager would sometimes escape, this would give Lei Yu a surge of momentum. This momentum was also the push to make him reach new heights.

Inside the forest, a teenager with some leaves wrapped around his body stood still. Across from him, a fierce beast was using its tongue to lick its sharp fangs. This beast had the appearance of multiple animal parts making up his unique body. It had a tiger's head, but

did not have the tiger's stripes, a mane of hair on its chest instead of the back was touching the ground, there was a sharp horn on top of its head similar to a rhino's horn, six spikes on its back that protruded from its spine, and claws like a majestic eagle soaring through the air. Finally, this beast was covered in dark fur with a pair of blood red eyes.

The teenager's body slightly vibrated as all his internal energy started boiling inside. Condensing the energy into both his arms, this teenager was careful not to make a single mistake. Facing an unnamed fierce beast, he could feel the oppressive aura emanating towards him.

Suddenly, the fierce beast stood up, blood red eyes staring straight at the teenager, eyes giving off the impression "You are going inside my stomach." Stepping forward with his powerful claws, he pounced towards the teenager.

The teenager immediately sidestepped.

"Whoosh!"

Like a gust of wind, the teenager's body maneuvered around a few trees. Not just evading the beast's pounce, he gripped a small tree with one hand and using the momentum, kicked upwards at the beast in mid-pounce, striking it in the abdominal area.

Having escaped serious injury from the teenager's heavy kick, the fierce beast was now seriously pissed off. Planting all 4 legs on the ground firmly, it arched its body up high for elevation. The beast turned around and one can see the vibration from the six spikes on his back. The spikes were searching for their target and once it located where the teenager was standing...

"Click!" The teenager rapidly retreated. The next moment, the tree he was originally next to split into 2 with very neat cuts. We can see how dangerously sharp the beast's spikes were.

The teenager was rapidly breathing. In order to beat this fierce beast, he definitely had to formulate a strategy.

Changing his method of fighting, the teenager went head-on instead of retreating. Copying the stance of the fierce beast, both parties clashed together in a heap. The teenager turned his head to the side, narrowly avoiding the beast's attack with its rhino horns. The teenager then used both hands to grasp onto the 2 front paws of the beast. After several months of training, this teenager not only had a powerful body, both his hands and legs had become very powerful as well. The teenager was very confident in his hand's grasping power.

As the beast's claws clashed together with the human hands, the beast had to push forward in order to be not pushed back. The beast attempted multiple times to use its fangs to bite the teenager, but the teenager was able to easily avoid them.

His lips slightly upturned in a smirk, the teenager's reserved internal energy immediately burst forth in both arms. The fierce beast's 2 front paws immediately had a numb feeling.

"Aaaaa!"

A loud howl could be heard. The fierce beast forcefully retracted its claws from the grasp, then rolled backwards. The beast stood back up and one could see the trembling in those 2 front paws.

The teenager laughed out loud, "It seems quite powerful once achieving the [Integration] stage!"

The fierce beast was now completely enraged, it needed a few seconds to recover. After his 2 front paws recovered, the beast's body became a blur sprinting to the side, it wanted to attack the side of this difficult to deal with teenager instead of facing him head on.

Standing motionless in place, the teenager warily watched the beast for any flaws. Once the beast reached him around the 1 meter

distance, the beast suddenly pounced over. At this time, the teenager also reacted, squatting down to the ground, using the power of over 1000 jin in his legs, he jumped up and used his shoulder to ram into the fierce beast's solar plexus area (between chest and abdominals).

A "crack" sound could be heard. The fierce beast roared in pain, a few of its lower ribs were broken.

When the teenager trained his internal energy and his external physique, he also inadvertently trained the power of his shoulders. That's how those bundles of woods weighing over 100 jin were lifted up and carried over his back. Once one releases those powers in the shoulders, its outcome was quite natural.

While the fierce beast was rolling on the ground, the teenager approached the beast and wanted to finish it off. Unknowingly, the beast's tail resting on the ground caught the teenager by surprise and he wasn't able to dodge. The tail wrapped around the teenager rendering him immobile. Taking advantage of this situation, the beast used his hind claws and randomly attacked the teenager. Even with a strong external body, the teenager was unable to resist this random fierce attack. The teenager sustained multiple scratches and cuts with blood dripping everywhere. In a surprise move, a spike from the back of the fierce beast fired "whoosh" stabbing into the teenager's thigh.

The piercing pain made the teenager's power explode. Using both hands, he blocked the attacks of other incoming spikes. With the aid of his internal energy, he smashed at the spike protruding from his thigh. A "crack" sound could be heard, the spike broke apart and could be easily pulled out now. Holding a piece of the spike, the teenager aimed it at the eye of the beast and thrust forward. The aim was true and penetrated deep down, through the eye and straight into the brain. After a burst of struggle, the fierce beast gradually lost its life. The teenager then collapsed, lying on top of the fierce beast's body while recuperating his own.

This teenager was indeed Lei Yu who had cultivated over year in this unknown paradise. And the fierce beast was his first encounter with something dangerous. This encounter proved that Lei Yu succeeded, he had the ability to protect himself in in the face of danger.

After recuperating, Lei Yu opened his eyes and stared up into the clear blue skies. Inside his brain, he was thinking: What should I do now? Remain here to cultivate? Or go to the city? Should I go back to the Lei family to prove himself to them, to show how strong he had become? At least beating up Lei Yun now is as simple as a side dish.

Lei Yu shook his head, no! I hate the Lei family's narrow mindset, I hate everyone inside the Lei family! Standing up with a slap of his hands, Lei Yu decided that since his mother left him at an early age, he wanted to go look for her and figure out why she would drop him off and then leave him. Except... where would he start looking? Whatever, first he would return to the city and then figure something out.

Turning around and looking at the dead body of the fierce beast lying on the ground, Lei Yu realized the spikes on the fierce beast were extremely sharp. Using them as weapons would be a good choice. Lei Yu then pulled out the spike that had penetrated the beast's eye. As he was pulling out the spike, Lei Yu happened to see a brief sparkle of light in the eye socket area.

Chapter 4 - Round Yellow Bead

Lei Yu used the spike to open up the wound larger. Closing his eyes (in disgust), he shoved his fingers inside the eye socket and retrieved an object that gave off some light.

This was a yellow bead that was constantly flashing a faint light. Lei Yu grabbed the blood covered bead along with the spike. He then slowly limped towards the river.

After cleaning it in the river, this round bead regained its original appearance. The crystal clarity of the bead gave off a feeling like it was a thousand year old precious amber. Lei Yu brought the bead to his nose and took a sniff, an aromatic scent could be detected. The absurd Lei Yu even brought the bead to his mouth and licked it with his tongue. The round bead with saliva on it became even more brilliant and elegant looking as it flickered in the light. This dazzling light forced Lei Yu to involuntarily close his eyes.

Suddenly, the round bead moved by itself and plunged into Lei Yu's mouth. The bead became similar to melted liquid, easily going down Lei Yu's throat and dispersing throughout his body.

Lei Yu immediately panicked, trying to spit the round bead out, but now it had become an impossible feat.

Afraid of any adverse effect, Lei Yu immediately sat down cross-legged. Monitoring the internal changes, he saw that once the round bead entered his mouth, it turned into a gas and went straight to his dantian where his purple energy resided. Both forces collided together for a short period of time, then calmed down. Lei Yu did not notice any feelings of discomfort, and did not feel anything else unusual. After a long period of observation, no conclusion could be made.

Opening his eyes, Lei Yu looked at the direction the river was flowing in. He himself floated down the river, therefore if he followed the

opposite direction, he should be able to get back to the city. Making up his mind, he went to pick more of the fruits he had been eating for the past year. He then used his tattered clothing to wrap the fruits up. Ignoring his leg injury, he limped towards his destination.

Outside the Lei's family main gate, a teen similar to Lei Yu's age asked: "Where is Lei Yu? Is he home?"

Curling his lips in disdain, a man wearing a black suit replies: "Lei Yu? You mean that vile spawn? He's dead."

"Dead?!" The teen stared wide eyed in shock. "How did this happen? And when did it happen?"

"Little master Nuo Hu, this I am not too clear on. Hearing from little master Lei Yun, it appears to be a suicide by jumping off a cliff." After answering the questions, the man wearing a black suit turned and walked back into the Lei family manor, ignoring the shocked teenager standing outside.

"Nuo Hu!"

Hearing someone call out his name in a familiar voice, he immediately turned around. After seeing a stranger, he was a bit disappointed. But this stranger seems to be dressed in an over the top manner.

Naked upper body, wearing material from nature to cover his lower. He had extremely long hair that one could not make out his face.

"You are...?" Nuo Hu asked, completely baffled.

"I'm Lei Yu!"

"Lei Yu? No way!" Nuo Hu took a few steps forward to look more carefully. This modern version of Tarzan swished his hair away to reveal his face.

"It really is you! Why do you look like this?" Nuo Hu asked after confirming it really was Lei Yu.

"We'll talk once we leave this place." Pulling Nuo Hu, they walked towards a car a short distance away. Seeing the Lei family household again, his eyes were filled with anger and resentment.

While sitting inside the car, Lei Yu told Nuo Hu what happened the past year but concealed his miraculous attainment of the lightning cultivation method.

"They have crossed the line! Nuo Hu slapped the steering wheel in anger. "This won't do, I will bring my father back here so he can settle this."

"No need, the Lei family kicked me aside but I can still survive and make something of myself. One day, I will make them regret the decision they've made." After saying these words, one can see the hatred in Lei Yu's eyes.

"What do you plan on doing now?" asked Nuo Hu.

"I don't know, nothing planned right now."

"How about this, Bao and I will arrange for you to enter the Dragon Group. In there, you can get a better workout of your martial arts. Since you have something to prove, you will need to continuously attain higher cultivation levels."

Lei Yu was currently without a plan. Wanting to look for his mother's whereabouts requires some clues first. The probability of finding a needle in the haystack was too little. Additionally, Lei Yu wanted to secretly contact Uncle Liu, after all, he had seen his mother back then. And Uncle Liu had always treated Lei Yu well since he was young, even treated him the same after his unfortunate results at the baptism. He was the only person in the Lei family that Lei Yu had a favorable impression of, even though he was not blood related.

Taking Lei Yu out to buy some new clothes and to get a haircut, a

brand new Lei Yu appeared before Nuo Hu.

"Now you look decent!" Nuo Hu smiled while patting Lei Yu's shoulders.

Pertaining to Lei Yu's experience, Nuo Hu was very sorrowful. Knowing Lei Yu had jumped off a cliff and his status unknown, this person who he grew up with, a friend that was more like a brother, had once again appeared in front of him.

Nuo Hu's family was very prominent and had considerable status inside the country of Tenglong. His father was a member of Martial Sect, one of the major forces in the country. Once known as one of the ancient martial clans of the country, the Nuo family relied on their courage and strength to be in charge of one of Tenglong country's most outstanding military army, known as Dragon Group.

After some arrangements, Lei Yu was placed into a solitary building apartment to live temporarily. Nuo Hu's personal bodyguard Bao, was able to successfully assist Lei Yu in joining the big organization Dragon Group.

Martial Sect's Dragon Group was similar to other military units, having extremely strict requirements. Each soldier could be considered the elite of the elite. One would not necessarily call them experienced veterans, but through their training, they've achieved an iron-clad body and a strong will. There isn't even a need to mention how loyal they were to their own groups.

Entering the Dragon Group was every martial artist's dream. Because Lei Yu was easily able to get in due to Nuo Hu, this caused many people to look at him through eyes of disdain.

Soldiers entering Dragon Group were hand-picked from the best after going through layers of screening. And Dragon Group was divided into three teams. They were currently in the Wild Wolf's team area. This team numbered only a few, about 2000 people. Even so, a normal team member could effortlessly deal with 3 - 4 ordinary

people. So basically their team could deal with 5 – 6 thousand people without any problems.

These newly joined soldiers would go through rigorous training and testing. After attaining a certain level of proficiency, one could then enter the higher level Lion team. Basically, out of 20 members from the Wild Wolf team, only 1 would attain this proficiency and enter Lion team, therefore there's only a hundred or so members. These members were different from the ordinary tough soldiers, each person had extraordinary abilities.

The most mysterious was Dragon Group's Dragon team. Not only were they Dragon Group's trump card, they were the soul of the entire group. Although there were only a mere 18 people in the team, they maintained a really strong existence here. These powerful soldiers were able to train in the cultivation methods of the ancient martial art clans, embarking on the road to the next level with internal energy. Each person were absolutely loyal to the Dragon Group. Just the Dragon Group alone had such a powerful force, one can wonder how much power the entire Martial Sect held in its hand.

Lei Yu entering the Dragon Group naturally had to go through a series of tests. Even with his connection to Nuo Hu, a random position could not be casually given.

Dragon Group's testing were demanding and strict, there's no back door to get in. Nuo Hu could forcibly put Lei Yu in the group, but whether Lei Yu could settle in peacefully would be up to his own ability.

This test given happens to be completely customized for Lei Yu because it wasn't the normal scheduled time for the Dragon Group to recruit new people.

Presiding over the testing was Dragon Group's famous #3 ranked, Fan Hong Chang. Dragon Group had 3 big mountains backing it up (3 pillars of strength). The first mountain was Nuo Hu's father, Nuo Yi

Long. His strength had reached a scary Fifth Order Warrior. Following close behind Nuo Yi Long was his twin sister, Nuo Yi Feng. This pair of Long and Feng (dragon and phoenix) can be described as tough to unimaginable proportions.

As for the third mountain named Fan Hong Chang, he is a descendant from the ancient martial arts clan. He has reached the Fourth Order Warrior stage, he just needed a breakthrough and will be able to attain a higher rank.

Lei Yu entering Dragon Group through a special relationship would of course cause many people to see him in a bad light. Not only were ordinary soldiers looking at him with disdain, Fan Hong Chang was also looking at Lei Yu with disdain.

Chapter 5 - Where The Sky Meets The Earth

"The test is divided into two parts, written and martial arts. Entering Dragon Group is extremely strict, if one does not have higher abilities than an ordinary person, I advise you to leave as soon as possible, no need to waste everyone's time here." Fan Hong Chang did not care about the relationship between Nuo Hu and Lei Yu so he did not have a fawning smile, he had the face of an impartial judge.

"Can I start?" Lei Yu asked with indifference. Raising his head exposing his face with arrogance, this was Lei Yu's biggest change. Being constantly humiliated at a young age, this has made Lei Yu's personality different from an ordinary person.

This simple reaction from Lei Yu made the so called "iron mask" judge's face light up a bit. If one did not have some air of arrogance, they were considered spineless (feeble). Even possessing a good innate talent, if one did not have a mindset and personality to back it up, they were equal to useless trash.

Outside the walls of the testing area, soldiers crowded around to watch. They wanted to see what ability this arrogant guy had, daring to stand there waiting to be tested by himself.

Lei Yu's performance made Fan Hong Chang and all the surrounding soldiers dumbfounded. A normal person could carry the weight of 200 jin as their maximum limit, Lei Yu was carrying on his shoulders barbells weighing 270 jin while steadily jogging around. This made all the nearby newbie recruits jaws drop in surprise.

Originally, the strength test and stamina test were separate, but Lei Yu carrying the barbells went for a run. A lap around the testing area was about 200 meters, Lei Yu ran 30 laps which was equivalent to 6 kilometers (3.7 miles). Running with weights on him was a simple task, this past year, Lei Yu went through a myriad of physical training while in the [Body Refining] stage.

"He passes! He passes! Strength and endurance far exceeds an ordinary person!" Fan Hong Chang excitedly ran towards Lei Yu. Grasping the barbell on Lei Yu's shoulder with one hand, he then casually throws it aside. This soldier was definitely material that would enter the Dragon Team in the future. Anyone of the "3 mountains" would be extremely happy at this point.

Standing outside the testing ground, all the newbie recruits were shocked. The original eyes of disdain had disappeared without a trace replaced with surprise and admiration. Was this something humans were capable of?

Rules were rules, Lei Yu had to participate in the other test as well, but for someone that grew up reading many books, the next test was actually by far the easiest task for him out of everything. Lei Yu's performance on the second test garnered cheers and applause. After testing, the next day will be conducting team assignment.

Typically, soldiers were required to live in the military barracks. Lei Yu got rid of the stigma of entering Dragon Group through the back door with Nuo Hu's connection. He was now able to continue living in the solitary apartments, allowing him to cultivate without being disturbed.

Nuo Hu and Lei Yu both ate a simple lunch, then went to a nearby supermarket to buy daily necessities for Lei Yu.

Lei Yu was very grateful towards Nuo Hu. When he was back in the Lei family household, he and Nuo Hu were relatively good friends. Now expelled from the family and penniless, this friend of his was still treating him very well. Compared to his heartless cold blooded family, this difference was too great.

Walking towards the supermarket, Lei Yu turned around and said: "Thank you Nuo Hu."

"Thanking me for what? For helping you?" Nuo Hu smiled and said: "We two grew up as close as brothers, why are you saying those

words to me? You don't have a home, but you have me as a good friend, a good brother, doesn't that make up for it?

Lei Yu's eyes became moist. Lei Yu did not cry when he left the Lei family. Alone in an unknown place for over a year, he struggled and survived it. But facing Nuo Hu's statement, Lei Yu could not restrain his tears.

"Thanks, thank you!" Lei Yu said emotionally.

"Come on, don't be like this." Nuo Hu patted Lei Yu's shoulders, "I'm older than you by two months, how about we two become sworn brothers?"

Lei Yu immediately nodded. Regarding relationships, Lei Yu was extremely eager for them. Whether it was familial relationships or friendship, Lei Yu would treasure them. Since he had lost his family and his home, now someone was willing to become his sworn brother, to Lei Yu, this was undoubtedly a colossal gift.

Not needing to hold any formal ceremony, and only needing the words between the two to form a brotherhood, this was considered a real relationship.

Since they were now brothers, Lei Yu did not withhold any secrets and told Nuo Hu about the brand on his arm and all the details of the martial cultivation methods imprinted into his mind. Nuo Hu was naturally very happy for Lei Yu.

—————

Never stopping his cultivation, the surging internal strength inside his body cannot be compared to the weak body from a year ago. Invigorating internal energy was now circulating around his body and meridians. And Lei Yu was able to manipulate his internal energy with relative ease. Each time he pushes and circulates his internal energy, he will gain some benefits from the workout.

Night time – as the cool wind blows, one can see outside the window

that the leaves on the trees were continuously swaying due to the wind. Lei Yu was sitting on the floor with his eyes closed cultivating.

Peering inside his body, the energy of the yellow bead from before was originally quiet, but now it suddenly started surging again. Like the current of the red sea, a flood of yellow energy was endlessly surging in the Sea of Energy point. Lei Yu panicked, using his own internal energy to wrap up and consume the yellow bead's energy trying to make it his own. But no matter how hard he tried to consume it, the energy would find a gap to escape, he was unable to control it.

The yellow energy had the power to go from the meridians to the heart vessels' pulse points. The vigorous energy scoured through Lei Yu's internal impurities while also expanding his meridians. Lei Yu did not feel any discomfort, so he temporarily controlled his own energy to stay in the Sea of Energy point. He wanted to see what exactly the force of energy was up to.

The energy continued from the heart vessels going upwards, dividing and moving through different channels. Lei Yu panicked again, if it was only a single stream of energy, with some planning he could eventually fuse it together with his. At this rate, there were simply too many channels for him to stop. It was too late to fix anything now. Lei Yu's forehead was covered with sweat, carefully monitoring the powerful energy, wanting to figure out just exactly what this energy was up to.

The energy continued without the slightest pause, continued flowing upwards through multiple channels. Its task was the same before, scouring and removing all the internal impurities, pushing them outside of his body while travelling to its next destination.

Finally inside Lei Yu's mind, the energy travelling in different channels converged together. In-between the eyebrows lie an important meridian point. If by chance an energy invades that area, it will be difficult to expel it. And trying to control the energy that has already invaded the meridian point will be a difficult task. Lei Yu

regretted somewhat for not making a decision early on, then again, there weren't any strange occurrences where the yellow energy passed through, except for the expelling of impurities which is considered a positive thing.

Suddenly Lei Yu felt his mind become hazy. A yellow light was constantly swirling around, making Lei Yu feel a bit dizzy. Trying his utmost to control his brain... when he finally recovered, Lei Yu was surprised to find everything around him had changed. There's nothing around him and looking at a distance, one could see where the sky meets the earth¹.

Obstructing that line, Lei Yu saw two wild beasts fighting against each other savagely. Carefully observing, Lei Yu was surprised to find one of the wild beasts was exactly the one he had killed in the forest earlier on. Why did this wild beast suddenly appear in his mind?

And the appearance of the other wild beast, Lei Yu's first instinct was a good omen, because the other beast was a Qilin².

The two wild beasts wrestled and tangled together, causing non-stop tremors at the line. A roar resonated through the sky and a powerful explosive force was felt inside Lei Yu's mind.

Gradually, the battle between the two wild beasts slowed down. It appears the Qilin did not have enough stamina for the prolonged fight, and was eventually torn to pieces by the black wild beast. A yellow bead came out of the Qilin, continuously shimmering with light. The yellow bead was gulped down by the black wild beast, turning into a yellow gas and entering its body.

Lei Yu was surprised to find out the origin of the yellow bead came from the body of a Qilin. But why did he find it inside the head of the black wild beast? Gradually, Lei Yu completely comprehended the situation.

After witnessing this ground shaking battle amongst the backdrop where the sky met the earth, Lei Yu resumed control of his brain. The

yellow energy in his head began to condense, increasing in speed, and eventually forming the yellow bead.

Lei Yu opened his eyes “wait a minute...” Lei Yu could not understand one point. The Qilin and the black beast would be comparable in power, why would the Qilin let itself be devoured? It’s even possible the Qilin was more powerful... what’s going on?

This whole matter made Lei Yu feel like his brain was going to short-circuit. No matter how much he thought about it, he could not come to a conclusion. As to what the main purpose of the yellow bead’s function was, Lei Yu did not know. He only knew it cleared a lot of impurities inside his body’s meridians.

Exhaling a breath, Lei Yu felt his whole body was sticky. Looking down at himself, his white t-shirt was covered in a black disgusting ooze that would make a person want to throw up. He immediately took off his clothes and went straight to the bathroom.

¹ – Where the sky meets the ground forming a visual of a single line

² – Aka Kirin, dragon head with a horse/deer/ox body

Chapter 6 - Dragon Group Test

Quickly taking a bath, the dawn sky was already starting to get hazy with light. Lei Yu lived in a solitary high-rise and since it was still early in the morning, Yu Lei stood in front of the window watching all the cars coming and going by on the street.

Lei Yu recalled the battle scene between the two wild beasts and that yellow bead, "I wonder what was up with that?" Without realizing it, Lei Yu touched his forehead. Thinking that there was a bead inside his head made him a bit uncomfortable.

Inadvertently turning around, Lei Yu saw his tattered clothes. Remembering wrapped inside his tattered clothes were the unknown named fruits he had picked but never ate. Unwrapping the clothing, he took a bite out of the fruit. The fruit was still plump, juicy, and very sweet. It had not gone bad even though it was picked quite a few days ago.

"Ahhh, so good, I should really let Nuo Hu try some." After eating another one, his internal energy slightly vibrated giving Lei Yu an enjoyable feeling. Usually after eating the fruit, he would sit down and absorb it, but today he didn't do that. Picking up his newly purchased backpack, shoving a few pieces of fruit inside, he left the house.

Lei Yu's apartment was a bit far from the Dragon Group grounds, but he did not take any public transportation, he chose to jog there. Even though jogging would not increase his cultivation level by that much, but he would still attain some tiny benefits from it.

"Little Yu!"

The currently jogging Lei Yu turned his head and saw Nuo Hu driving towards him.

"Take this." Nuo Hu took out a brand new top of the line cell phone

from his pocket and handed it to Lei Yu. "This will help us communicate easier, and I have good news to tell you."

"Oh? What good news?" Lei Yu asked.

"Do you remember Ai Er?"

"Ai Er? Didn't she go live abroad?" Lei Yu remembered Nuo Hu's little sister called Nuo Ai Er. Since they were young, this little girl loved playing together with her two brothers. And since she was young, she was intelligent and easy to get along with, gaining Lei Yu's adoration.

"Right, but she is about to return home, she's currently filling out paperwork these few days."

"That is great!" The cell phone was just handed to Lei Yu, it then started ringing. Lei Yu could see a smirk on Nuo Hu's face, indicating he should answer the phone.

"Hello?"

"Brother Yu!"

"Ai Er?"

"Wait for me, I'm coming home soon, I want to see if you've become more handsome! This is an international long-distance call, very expensive, hanging up now!"

Not letting Lei Yu respond, the other side already hung up the phone. Lei Yu shook his head helplessly, living abroad for several years, this little missy's thoughts were quite westernized, starting a conversation with such a greeting.

Putting the phone in his pocket, Lei Yu mysteriously took out the purple reddish fruit from his backpack and handed it over to Nuo Hu. Hesitantly holding the fruit, Nuo Hu first took a small bite. His eyes suddenly opened in surprise, proceeding to gulp down the fruit

with such ferocity. Watching Nuo Hu close his eyes in contentment, Lei Yu also smiled in satisfaction.

"What kind of fruit was that? How could it taste so good?"

Lei Yu shrugged, "I don't know but I've been eating it the past year to survive."

As Lei Yu was saying that, Nuo Hu's look of surprise became more obvious, "such a feeling of rejuvenating energy! What is going on?" Gently rubbing his stomach, Nuo Hu asked in amazement.

"I also don't know, but it definitely helps with cultivation."

While sitting inside the car, Nuo Hu closed his eyes and experienced the rejuvenating energy. Nuo Hu's smile gradually became more brilliant, just one fruit and he was able to feel earth-shaking changes in his body. He could not even fathom this monster Lei Yu had actually eaten this fruit for a whole year, what kind of improvement has he gained.

"I still have some more here, it's all yours." Lei Yu generously took all the fruits from his backpack and gave it to Nuo Hu.

"What about you?"

"I ate a lot of them already, I don't think they have much effect on me anymore."

Nuo Hu excitedly took all the fruits. One could see that in his eyes, they were filled with gratitude towards Lei Yu. Lei Yu acted selflessly because he felt that it was a normal thing to share with one's brother.

Nuo Hu belonged to ancient clans inside the Martial Sect. He learned martial arts since he was young, and they were the top tier martial cultivating arts, naturally making him different from ordinary people. This spiritually infused fruit for Nuo Hu was like a cultivation increasing elixir, how could he not be excited?

Going with Nuo Hu, they arrived at the military camp.

"Has your energy consumption recovered from yesterday?" Asked Fan Hong Chang.

"Completely recovered."

Fan Hong Chang nodded his head: "Are you willing to accept another test today?"

"Huh? Why?" Lei Yu hurriedly asked, thinking that there problems with yesterday's test.

"Your ability has already exceeded the standards of the Wild Wolf Team. The Commander, Deputy Commander and I, have decided to have you test for admission into the Lion Team."

The test results were expected by Lei Yu and Nuo Hu, that's why Nuo Hu did not show much surprise during yesterday's test. But for those new recruits, it was definitely unimaginable.

Lei Yu naturally agreed, if he could attain a higher level, it would mean he will be in contact with more powerful individuals. This may help him improve his cultivation greatly.

For this test, endurance and strength were no longer the objective, instead it was fighting. This was actually Lei Yu's weakness. When in the Lei family household, he was often beaten by others, never retaliating. Just before he left the Lei household, he only retaliated slightly, it could not be really considered fighting back. Counting the days until now, he had only fought with the unnamed fierce beast in a death struggle, therefore Lei Yu's actual combat experience were rather inadequate.

"What type of fighting are we engaging in?" Asked Lei Yu.

"Within the Lion Team, I will pick the weakest soldier to fight with you. If you can win against him, you will have some time to rest. You can then choose to challenge the next strongest fighter, or you could

give up. Naturally, you will be able to enter Lion Team at this point, but you will also be like that weakest soldier, at the bottom of the barrel” explained Fan Hong Chang.

Lei Yu nodded his head, “I understand, lets start then.”

Hearing that yesterday's new recruit who had just entered the Wild Wolf Team was now being tested for team advancement, it attracted the attention of new recruits and veterans, all running to come watch.

“Isn't this guy a bit too powerful? He passed the test yesterday to get into Dragon Group, now he can participate in the team advancement test!”

“That's right! It's too unbelievable!”

Many new recruits stood outside the testing grounds discussing this. Then the Lion Team's veterans were brought to the center of the testing grounds, sitting around in a circle forming a fighting ring.

“You, come out!”

“Yes!”

A strong looking soldier stood up and walked towards the center of the ring. Fan Hong Chang said: “Very simple rules, you're not allowed to hurt vital areas, not allowed to kill, knocking down or making the opponent yield will end the match. Understood?”

“Understood!” Lei Yu and the unnamed soldier replied in unison.

“Start!” Yelled Fan Hong Chang before quickly withdrawing to the edge of the ring. Nuo Hu crossed his arms and nonchalantly looked at Lei Yu.

Being with Lei Yu these past 2 days, Nuo Hu knew how much power Lei Yu possessed. Even if they were Lion Team's soldiers, they were no match for Lei Yu. Their physical abilities were only beyond the

Wild Wolf Team soldiers, reaching the pinnacle levels of ordinary people, but still only an ordinary person. Lei Yu and Nuo Hu both discussed that the aim was to directly enter Dragon Team. But they still had to follow normal testing procedures for this.

Sure enough, the soldier assumed a standard fighting stance and slowly approached Lei Yu, and began throwing out punches. But Lei Yu did not block or counter-attack because he did not think his opponent's fist was able to hurt him. Once in a while, he would move his hand to deflect a fist aiming for his head, but when it came to his body, Lei Yu did not resist and allowed the attacks to land.

One by one, the Lion Team members revealed looks of surprise. Even if the participating soldier was the weakest out of them all, no one would dare to stand there and take the beating. If someone was to say Lei Yu did not know how to defend himself and could only take on the attacks, yet strangely why did his face not suffer any attacks.

The new recruits outside the testing grounds began to have their blood boil in excitement. This was really unimaginable!

"Wow! He is too strong!"

"That's right, look, he's not even making any moves!"

"What do you know, if he was to fight back, his opponent will immediately get knocked out!"

"I think that's an accurate assessment!"

The uproar outside the testing ground had cause some anxiety to the soldier who was currently doing his best throwing out punches. His fists became more rapid and powerful, aiming at Lei Yu's head area. But no matter how hard he tried, he was simply unable to break through this line of defense.

Lei Yu relied on his speed and powerful defense. After the [Body Refining] stage, Lei Yu was not someone an ordinary person could hurt, even if that ordinary person was at their pinnacle limit.

"Do you think it is necessary to continue fighting?" Lei Yu asked as he gently deflected a punch that was aimed at his face.

Immediately after the question was asked, the soldier stopped his attacks, standing there breathing in ragged breaths. In that short 3 minutes, he was already exhausted and out of breath. While Lei Yu looked like nothing much had happened except a friendly chit chat had just occurred. Is this something humans are capable of doing?

Not only the new recruits, even those Lion Team soldiers sitting around the ring began to tense up, constantly whispering to each other.

"Be quiet!" Yelled Fan Hong Chang running to the center of the ring, "The results are very obvious!"

This soldier lowered his head, ran back to the edge of the ring and silently sat down. He knew deep inside that if Lei Yu attacked, even if it was just 1 punch, he may be currently lying down inside the military's field hospital.

"Lei Yu, you can choose to continue challenging stronger opponents, or you can also choose to give up, either way, you can enter the Lion Team."

"Wow!"

The audience were in an uproar. Just on the second day, this teenager who had recently joined the Dragon Group was able to advance into the Lion Team which was the team that all new recruits dreamed of joining. This could be considered something that has never happened before in Dragon Group. If one insists on saying this could happen, then it could only happen to a descendant of those ancient martial arts clans who had the ability. Looking at Lei Yu, it seems he only had a close relationship with Nuo Hu with no mention of which clan he was from.

Lei Yu smiled: "I choose to continue the challenge!" Pausing briefly,

he then said: "I choose to challenge the Lion Team's strongest soldier!"

"Okay!" Fan Hong Chang eyes shone with excitement, he hadn't seen such an outstanding soldier for a long time. As to the identity and history of Lei Yu, he has heard some stories about it. But to be abandoned by the family as useless trash could actually be this powerful, this was a shocking situation.

The entire audience was once again boiling with excitement. Daring to challenge Lion Team's strongest person, this was undoubtedly the most challenging feat in the existence of an ordinary person. This situation has never happened in the history of Dragon Group. The strongest would most definitely be the number one pick to advance into Dragon Team at the next scheduled exam. His great strength would naturally be revered by all soldiers.

"I accept the challenge!"

A soldier with a rosy looking face stood up from the corner and ran to the center of the ring. Lei Yu carefully sized up the soldier. Even though the physical appearance did not look as strong as the last soldier, but the imposing manner he gave off had already exceeded that last soldier. This was the spirit that Dragon Group's soldiers were required to have.

Chapter 7 - Restaurant Conflict

"Start!"

Everyone held their breath, they all wanted to see this exciting fight. The #1 strongest in the Lion Team's fighting ability was something everyone wanted to see. But the conclusion made everyone's jaws drop. Lei Yu continued to stand at the same spot only defending his head area. He allowed the soldier's most powerful attacks to land on the rest of his body, yet those attacks could not even force Lei Yu back half a step.

"Is... is he even human?"

"Isn't he too overpowered?"

"I bet he can definitely enter Dragon Team! Dragon Team, my dream place!"

This challenge was extremely quick, just a mere 10 seconds. The soldier stopped his attacks and said "you are very strong, there's no way I can defeat you."

Lei Yu's powerful defensive capability garnered everyone's applause. And no one dared to imagine this person's attack power.

"Lei Yu, you really have caught me off guard!" Fan Hong Chang had already abandoned yesterday's cold expression and look of disdain, instead was really excited. "Today's test is over, 1 month later, you can choose to participate in the exam for Dragon Group's strongest team, Dragon Team."

"Oh heavens!"

Shouting came from everywhere, losing their soldier's demeanor. But no one had encountered this outcome before. Only entering Dragon Group for 2 days and was qualified to participate in advancing to Dragon Team, which was the soul of Dragon Group. Was this

something a human is capable of?

After a day of bustling, to show his gratitude of receiving the unknown fruit from Lei Yu, and for Lei Yu's outstanding performance today, Nuo Hu generously treated Lei Yu to a big feast. Inside a high-class restaurant, Nuo Hu reserved a VIP room. And this meal was Lei Yu's most sumptuous meal he has eaten this past year.

Two people were at their height of enjoyment eating when a loud commotion could be heard outside the door.

"Who allowed you to let people occupy my young master's private room?"

"Sorry sir, it... it was the manager." Answered a staff member with a quivering voice.

Lei Yu and Nuo Hu glanced at each other, the noise outside did not stop. "Get your manager here now, I want to see who has the panache (the ability), there's only a few people who are eligible to be like our young master capable of using the VIP room!"

Lei Yu actually did not care, but Nuo Hu was already frowning. As the son of Dragon Group's commander, his identity automatically gained respect from others. Yet there was someone bold enough to bluster those comments, especially coming from a henchman, this made Nuo Hu very angry.

Without waiting for Nuo Hu to get up, the room's door was forcibly opened. Three twenty-something year olds came inside. One of them in the lead pointed at Nuo Hu and Lei Yu, seeing that both of them looked like young teenagers, opened his mouth and said: "You two rascals, before I get angry, get out of here immediately. Oh right, I can pay for the meal that you 2 ate, consider that your leaving fee, what do you say?"

Insult, such a big insult! For Nuo Hu, besides his father, no one has ever dared to speak to him in such a manner.

"You dog-like f*ckers really dare to speak like that!" Nuo Hu cursed.

The lead guy in a black suit said: "Oh? Mouthing off like that! Fellow brothers, let's go teach this rascal a lesson on the difference between heaven and earth.

The three people rubbed their fists, cracking their joints with a "pak pak" sound, then approached Nuo Hu and Lei Yu.

Nuo Hu's eyes gleamed with anger, he wanted to get up and take care of those guys. Lei Yu gently patted Nuo Hu's shoulder and at the same time, the other hand gently smacked on the table top. Lei Yu's force could be described as terrifying. This was gained by training hard for the past year. One side of the table received pressure so the other side sprung up. Because it was a round table, just when the three guys neared, they were all struck in the chin at the same time. Those three people all sat on the ground clutching their mouths with "ow ow" sounds coming from them. The lead guy in the black suit then spit out a tooth. Lei Yu thought that this scene seemed very familiar to him.

"You rascals wait here, I'm going to bring my young master here, then you will know the meaning of death!" Because a tooth came out, dog f*cker said this with a lisp.

The three people rushed out of the room, heading towards the main entrance.

A white BMW vehicle arrived and out came a well-dressed young man in his twenties, sporting slicked back hair.

"Young master! Someone has taken over your room and attacked us!" said one of the three holding his chin in distress.

"Mutherf*cker! Who dares to do that? Lets go, take me there!" Said the young man with a sneer. Screaming and cursing, those 3 arrived at the VIP room with the young master.

This was the year that the young man known as the young master

arrived at the VIP room and saw Nuo Hu, his face suddenly became pale and even trembled a bit. He knew who Nuo Hu was, while he himself was just the son of the mayor. While in front of him was the country's most prominent military force Dragon Group commander's son. One cannot even compare their status on the same level. The mayor's son in the eyes of others was just a local official's child. When facing Nuo Hu, one could only stand down and back away.

"Nuo..."

"Who are you?" Asked Nuo Hu while casually sipping a cup of juice without bothering to look up.

"Open your dog eyes and look clearly, this is the son of our mayor, Luo Yong young master!" Said one of the beaten up henchmen while holding his chin.

After his own attendant said that, this Luo Yong suddenly panicked. Grabbing the attendant that mentioned his name, he then slapped his big mouth with a "pak pak" sound, causing the man to become confused.

Then with his head lowered, ran to the round table and bowed, "Master Nuo, s... sorry! Sorry! I did not teach them well, sorry for disturbing your dinner!"

"Skinny dipping¹? Such a good name! Go home and carefully teach your henchmen, they really lack discipline, disturbing our dinner and all!" said Nuo Hu smirking.

"Thank you! Thank you! I understand, I ... I'll go back and discipline them properly!"

Those several henchman saw their own family's young master treating the two young teenagers before their eyes with such courtesy, became completely blindsided. Their own bodies began to quiver, unsure how bad they would be beaten up when they get home.

After those people left, the room resumed its peacefulness. Lei Yu said: "Wow, there really are many types of people in the world."

"Ignore them, come, let us continue to eat!"

After leaving the restaurant, it was already past 9PM. Nuo Hu took Lei Yu back to the military housing before driving home himself.

Returning home, Lei Yu could not wait to take off his clothes. He was sitting on the floor naked because he was afraid that while cultivating, it would dirty his clothes again.

According to the records in his mind, Lei Yu was at the peak of the first stage of [Integration]." At this stage, he only needed to control the internal energy, merge it into his body, allowing his attacks to contain elements of lightning in it. Although at this high level, he could not stop, he had to continue improving to higher levels. Even though he could currently control his internal energy with ease, it was still not enough. His internal energy was continuously growing stronger so he needed sufficient capability to control it.

The unknown cultivation technique to this day did not have a name yet. Lei Yu thought for a while and laughed: "How about I call it Lei Yu Divine Arts!" Settling down with a smile, he then closed his eyes and continued experiencing this miraculous feeling.

Controlling his internal energy and causing them to constantly circulate, Lei Yu pushed the energy through the meridian's predetermined path. Carefully moving step by step since he was afraid of making mistakes.

Inside his body, the two pieces of fruit he ate in the morning, one of the fruit's spiritual energy had not completely dissipated yet. So this allowed Lei Yu to completely use it up now. Additionally, he was absorbing the necessary components in the air, his internal energy slowly grew stronger. This slow growth cannot be detected right away, but would only show its results over time. Lei Yu could also feel that his internal energy had become more profound and free of

impurities. This contribution was thanks to the yellow bead inside his brain.

¹ – Luo Yong can be written other ways and sounds like skinny dipping in Chinese.

Chapter 8 - Return of Ai Er

As the purple colored internal energy slowly circulated forward, it would encounter some minor obstacles. With just a bit of added strength, he could break through those obstacles. Lei Yu really enjoyed his success – the way his internal energy flowed, it was like cutting down anything in his path whether it be soldiers or generals (metaphor). When arriving at a meridian, there would be another barrier blocking him, similar to a defending warrior. Usually Lei Yu could pass through leisurely, but if he used too much force resulting in his meridians fracturing, pain would be felt. Then the green energy would immediately activate, repairing the damage. After countless fractures and repairs, Lei Yu's meridians had enlarged several times, becoming tougher and more flexible than before.

The spiritual energy in the air was being absorbed by the circulating internal energy. And the yellow bead in Lei Yu's brain would immediately transform into a gas, acting as a filter for the newly absorbed energy from the air, removing all the impurities, making the spiritual energy become extremely fine and pure.

Lei Yu currently has three types of forces in him: the purple energy being his own used to cultivate his abilities; a green energy that would work behind the scenes to repair any damages to his meridians and other acupuncture points; and the yellow energy that will remove impurities from the spiritual energy he absorbs from the air.

But the most confusing thing for Lei Yu was that he did not know the origin of those three forces. And he did not know why they were residing inside his body. But these weren't important, the most important fact was his body kept continuing to increase in power.

Two weeks later, Lei Yu continued cultivating as always. On a typical day with nothing to do, he would hang out with Nuo Hu. Occasionally, they would go to Dragon Group headquarters to learn

some military policies and procedures. The days passing by were simple but strictly disciplined. Lei Yu never thought of breaking the current routine. But once "this" person appeared, everything became a bit chaotic.

Nuo Hu and Lei Yu both stood at the main entrance of the airport chatting. It appears if they were waiting for someone.

"Brother!"

A voice that sounded like beautiful wind chime floated into their ears. They looked up and both Lei Yu and Nuo Hu became shocked.

Nuo Hu also has not seen his sister for three years. These three years she did not come back at all, just studying abroad. Now that she was back, Nuo Hu had trouble recognizing her.

The delicate face with a high nose, a pair of bright eyes as clear as moonlight, a pouty red cherry like lips, wavy long hair gently swaying in the breeze, if not for the undeveloped chest area, one would really mistaken her for a young maiden ready to be married off.

The young girl ran up to Nuo Hu and gave him a big hug. The brother and sister had not seen each other for 3 years. This emotional embrace proved how much they missed each other.

"Brother, could he be..." Ai Er turned her head to look at Lei Yu, eyes revealing a somewhat surprised look.

"You don't recognize him? He is little Yu!" Said the smiling Nuo Hu.

"Wow!" This Ai Er did not restrain herself, turned and hugged Lei Yu. "Brother Yu! I haven't seen you in a long time! You've really become handsome too!"

Lei Yu forced a gulp down. When they were young, he would be usually carrying this little sister with him, running all over the mountains without any intimate feelings whatsoever. Now this little Ai Er had grown up to become a teen, especially one of such beauty,

Lei Yu suddenly did not know how to react.

People walking by or the crowds waiting to pick someone up would cast envious stares at them. If such an attractive girl were to give them a hug, how wonderful would life be then, were their thoughts.

The three drove back to Lei Yu's military apartments. Talking about the the two siblings, their life story was quite pitiful. They lost their mother at a young age, and their father rarely spent time with them. The two siblings rarely got along with other children, always only hanging out with Lei Yu. Those three naive children would then enjoy their days carefree without worries.

The two siblings did not return home because Nuo Hu's father had to deal with some military affairs. Also later on, Nuo Hu had to accompany his father Nuo Yi Long to an important banquet.

"Brother, today I'll be staying at brother Yu's home right? Father and you have to attend a banquet anyway, and I don't want to stay at home by myself" Said Ai Er nonchalantly.

"Ai Er, forget it! Little Yu will accompany you to dinner, then you will have to go home since he has to cultivate during the night" Said Nuo Hu.

"Cultivate? Brother Yu, are you currently being specially respected inside the Lei household? You must defeat Lei Long to become the next master of the household!" As Ai Er finished speaking, Lei Yu's mood suddenly became a bit depressed. Nuo Hu lightly pulled at her while giving her a forceful stare.

"What? Did I say something wrong?"

"Enough! Ai Er! Stop talking!" Nuo Hu suddenly shouted. Ai Er did not think her brother would have such a big reaction, suddenly became teary eyed.

"It doesn't matter, Ai Er does not know the whole story." Lei Yu reluctantly smiled and gently patted Ai Er's head.

"What? Tell me! Tell me what happened?" Ai Er thought Lei Yu lived here simply because it was closer to school, and did not bother with living anywhere else.

Seeing Lei Yu nodding with the go ahead, Nuo Hu gave out a long sigh. "Alas! One year ago..."

"This Lei Yun is really a big bad guy! Brother Yu, you... how come you didn't tell me earlier?" Crystal like tears came down Ai Er's delicate face. Just seeing her appearance would make one fill with sympathy and affection.

"It doesn't matter, the incident is in the past now, aren't I doing great now?" Lei Yu said nonchalantly, but deep in his heart, did he really not care about it?

"Brother Yu, come on, let's go eat dinner!" said Ai Er while grabbing onto Lei Yu's arm.

Nuo Hu hurriedly said farewell to the two and drove away. The Nuo family only had one son and Ai Er is unable to succeed her father. Naturally, the candidate as successor fell on Nuo Hu. Coming into contact with high-level figures early on was a good thing for his future developments.

They both walked together towards a restaurant.

"Such a pretty girl yet I don't recognize her?" Said a young man to his nearby buddies. This young man was in his early twenties standing at a distance away, staring at Ai Er approaching.

"Brother Han, we don't recognize her either" Said several people nearby.

These young guys slightly squinted their eyes. Deep down inside, they were up to something.

After dinner, Ai Er took the lead exiting the restaurant. Lei Yu was in the back, busy taking care of the bill. The young man from before

appeared, following behind him were his two buddies.

"Hey pretty girl, can we chat for a bit? You look so beautiful, how about we become friends?"

Ai Er observed the young man – he was very well dressed, and was born with a face that women were attracted to, but it was the spitting image of what a "tool" would look like.

Ai Er politely smiled, "I'm sorry, I still have stuff to do, I'm going to leave now." Then, she was about to go around these 3 people to leave...

"Hey hold on!" Blocking Ai Er's path, "I am known as Zhao Han, you should have heard of my name, right?"

Ai Er frowned, "I'm sorry, I'm really busy."

"Damn it, we're giving you face and you're refusing it! Not everyone has the privilege to talk to our brother Han!" Cursed someone standing behind Zhao Han.

"Shut up!" Zhao Han turned around with vicious cold stare. "Who said you could talk to her?"

This student immediately lowered his head with the appearance of an underling.

Then with a smiling face towards Ai Er: "Pretty girl, I only want to be friends, why are you refusing my requests? Do you have time tonight? I will treat you to a drink."

Ai Er did not want Lei Yu to see her in this situation, and did not want Lei Yu to get into trouble since he's already having bad luck with his life. Besides, her brother wasn't here right now.

"Sorry, please let me get by."

Ai Er wanted to leave, but Zhao Han would not quit, he then grabbed

Ai Er's hand. Just at this moment, Lei Yu came out from the restaurant.

"Bastard! Stop!" shouted Lei Yu.

Zhao Han frowned. "This girl fits my taste, you kiddo better stay away from her or don't blame me for any consequences!"

"If you don't let go, YOU will suffer the consequences!" Lei Yu stared menacingly. Inside Lei Yu's heart, Nuo Hu and Ai Er were very important to him. Therefore he will not allow any harm to befall them.

"You're courting death!" Behind Zhao Han, a buddy of his rushed over throwing out a punch, intending to knock Lei Yu to the ground.

—————

¹ – To my non-American readers, the term tool is defined as someone that lack abilities and can only rely on their good looks or "penis" to get ahead in life.

Chapter 9 - Zhao Han's Provocation

Lei Yu with a blank facial expression retreated a few steps back avoiding the incoming punch, extended his hand and grabbed onto the person's wrist and forcefully bent it downwards. You could hear a "crack" sound that would give nearby people a shiver in their hearts. This person's whole arm bent in the opposite direction to a degree that was unimaginable.

Lei Yu slowly walked forward a few steps, coldly looked at Zhao Han, "I'm going to say it once more, let go of your hands!"

Zhao Han narrowed his eyes. "You seem to have some skills huh, but in front of me it's still nothing!" Instantly releasing his hands from Ai Er, his hands formed something similar to tiger claws, exuding the Tiger Claw style, dashing towards Lei Yu.

Feeling a powerful internal energy coming from his opponent, Lei Yu wasn't taking any chances, immediately going into a defensive posture.

"Hu!"

"Pak!"

The fists of both of them continuously clashed, both their reactions can be described as extremely sharp, and it appears at the current situation, their powers were at a draw. Lei Yu was not expecting this at all, and neither was Zhao Han. Zhao Han was really surprised someone was able to contend with his abilities.

After a brief clash, the two separated, staring at each other's eyes.

Ai Er nearby was tightly clutching her clothes at a loss for words, while the other person who was holding his previously injured arm dared not to make a sound. This was not a fight either of them could jump into.

Zhao Han's body stood up, inconspicuously pulled out of a dagger from behind, then pierced forward aiming for Lei Yu's chest area. Ai Er screamed out in fear, but Lei Yu was not someone that could be easily beaten. In the nick of time, he also withdrew from his hip a shimmering sharp edged tool. This sharp edged tool was actually "the" spike, the spike that was not ordinary at all, where upon sunlight hitting it would give off a cold white aura.

"Bang bang" collisions could be heard. The spike in Lei Yu's hand did not suffer any damage at all, while the dagger in Zhao Han's hands had several cracks in it.

For someone like Zhao Han who could not get the upper hand, he came up with a wicked idea. Turning around to face Ai Er, he used his top speed and dashed towards her.

"You bastard!" Lei Yu's eyes were filled with a cold anger. With a shout of power, his whole body dashed forward with the speed of lightning. With all the long distance weighted running Lei Yu trained in, his speed was extremely quick. As Zhao Han arrived in the front of Ai Er, Lei Yu was already in there as a shield. The dagger in Zhao Han's hands sliced through Lei Yu's sleeves, revealing a strange brand on his arm.

Gritting his teeth, Lei Yu lifted his leg and kicked out, hitting Zhao Han in the abdomen area. Staggering backwards a few steps, Zhao Han felt something in his throat, then a mouthful of blood sprayed out.

Slightly gasping for breath and eyes staring viciously at Lei Yu, "Who exactly are you?"

"Is there a need for you to know?" Lei Yu turned away, ignoring the wound on his arm, looked at Ai Er, determined nothing was wrong with her before sighing in relief.

"If you really have the guts, 8 o'clock, in the hillside behind the university, go alone, we will go for another round, whoever doesn't

show up is a grandson!" Said Zhao Han.

"I'm not interested, and my grandfather already died." Without a care, Lei Yu pulled Ai Er behind him, walked away without looking back.

"Coward! How can you be such a pussy in front of a woman, it's fine if you don't dare to go, leave the girl behind so she can spend the night with me, then we'll call it even" Said Zhao Han as he wiped some blood from his mouth.

"You f*cking bastard!" Cursed Lei Yu, since he could not tolerate this anymore.

"Then are you going or not?" Asked Zhao Han with narrowed eyes in a cold tone.

"8 o'clock, wait for your funeral!" Leaving these words, Lei Yu took Ai Er and left without looking back.

Arriving at the entrance to Lei Yu's military apartments.

"Don't go, I will call my brother first!"

"Don't!" Lei Yu stopped Ai Er's action. "Your brother is currently engaging in important affairs, don't bother him. It's not a big deal, I will take care of this matter."

"But..."

"It's really not a big deal, you saw it, he is no match for me right?" Said Lei Yu, gently patting Ai Er's head in a comforting gesture.

"Then... then you have to be careful tonight!" Said Ai Er filled with concern.

The current time was already 7:30PM. Lei Yu pulled the reluctant to leave Ai Er into a taxi, told the taxi driver the destination, then walked alone to the hill that was behind the local university.

This so-called hill in the back was actually just a small slope, not very tall with weeds everywhere. If one doesn't squat down, they can be easily seen by anyone.

The only reason Lei Yu decided to come was that he did not want to leave unfinished business behind. Although Ai Er was not his biological sister, he holds her in his heart even more dear than a biological sibling. Nuo Hu and Ai Er could be considered the only family Lei Yu had. He did not want any harm to come to either of them. Nuo Hu's temper isn't very good, when encountering a situation such as this, he would definitely make some impulsive move. Moreover, someone that can contend evenly with him, Nuo Hu may not necessary be able to deal with. So this matter must be settled by Lei Yu, especially when he could not tolerate those verbal abuse.

On top of the desolate hill, looking at his watch, the current time was five minutes to 8 o'clock. Lei Yu looked around and sure enough, two people were coming towards him.

"You really have the guts! But you're dead now!" Zhao Han's familiar "tool" face appeared before Lei Yu along with a twenty-something year old person in black. This person had a sinister cold atmosphere about him, entirely dressed in a black tight-fitting clothes, and had long hair obscuring half his face.

"Cousin, that's him." Zhao Han said that to the person in black clothing.

The person clothed in black did not speak, but nodded slightly, then walked step by step towards Lei Yu.

As the distance got closer, Lei Yu could not detect his opponents presence, which made him lose some confidence in himself. Lei Yu adjusted his breathing, it appears he has encountered a strong opponent. Not daring to be careless, he started circulating his own internal energy.

The person clothed in black planted his left foot on the ground, right foot gently slid along the ground's surface, giving one an atmosphere as if a caged bison was about to storm out. He was exhibiting an imposing manner, but setting off a sinister cold appearance which was somewhat not quite compatible with the prior.

Lei Yu gently raised his hands up, ready to take on his opponent's attack.

The speed of the person in black was very fast, almost instantaneous, treading firmly on the ground, kicking up dirt with each step, his body was like a black panther directly rushing at Lei Yu, while at the same time both his hands formed like claws.

As the powerful imposing manner approached him, Lei Yu's hair was blown back from this momentum's force.

"Strong!"

Lei Yu drew an arc with one hand, trying to stop the opponent's attack. The rapid figure of the person in black was like a loose kite, immediately swaying to the other side. Although this speed was something Lei Yu was capable of, he had never met anyone that could do it so effortlessly.

"Hu!"

A gust of wind blew by, the figure of the man in black once again dashed towards Lei Yu, both parties clashed together.

Pak!

When fists clashed with claws, it gave off a crisp sound. The two opponents both retreated two steps backwards and a look at each other with surprise in their eyes.

"Youngster, you're not bad!" Said the man in black.

"You are quite strong yourself!"

"But unfortunately, the person you offended is part of our Ming Sect. My condolences!" The body of the man in black began to shake.

"Aghh!"

A powerful shout went up into the sky. From the roaring sound of immense power, the surrounding weeds and grass all bent away from the source. Then, as the grass settled down, one could see hidden amongst the grass was a pair of eyes staring out at them dueling.

—————

¹ – Grandson is meant to be something offensive like a lowlife/coward.

Chapter 10 - Battle Again In Three Years

Like a bullet, the man in black's speed suddenly increased exponentially, rushing towards Lei Yu with razor sharp nails shimmering with coldness. Lei Yu raised his hand to block his opponent's attack. Those two were like the drifting wind, from east to west, from south to north, those clashes were almost unimaginable, each clash would result in a burst of strong wind pressure. Observing at the side, Zhao Han was scared silly. "Fortunately, this evening the kid did not fight seriously with me or I would have suffered a great deal, who exactly is he? Why is he so powerful?"

Meanwhile, within the grass was a pair of eyes with a look of surprise, but no one knew it was there.

The fight between the two had been going on for over a minute now. As Lei Yu gently deflected the man in black's left-handed attack then quickly turned around. The man in black saw this weakness and five lines of cold sinister light flashed by. Lei Yu suddenly felt a hot sensation on his back because the man in black had used his right hand to split it. At that moment with blood pouring down, Lei Yu frowned, beads of sweat on his forehead was dripping down and he was slightly panting out of breath.

"Do I really need to use the power of lightning?" Lei Yu pondered. "There's no other way, the opponent is just too strong!"

Clenching his teeth, Lei Yu initiated the next attack, with both hands at a knife-like form, he chopped down at the man in black. The man in black raised both of his hands, grabbing both of Lei Yu's arms and ripped downwards. Both of Lei Yu's sleeves were then ripped off, leaving 5 lines of bloodstains on each arm. Clenching his teeth to endure the pain, his hands did not stop, continuing to chop down on the shoulders of the man in black. Containing a burst of paralysis within a powerful force, the man in black's body began to tremble, surprise revealing in his eyes. But more importantly he saw the

brand on Lei Yu's right arm.

Quickly retreating a few steps back, the man in black said: "You are very strong, and your internal energy is not bad, if we continue fighting both of us could end up seriously injured!"

"What do you want then?" Lei Yu asked while slightly panting.

"Tell me your name." The man in black was most concerned with the numbness he felt and the lightning brand on Lei Yu's arm. Currently, if one was to look closely at the man in black, you would be able to see his arm constantly trembling. In fact he had no ability to fight anymore, with his arms in a paralyzed state, there's no way for him to continue attacking. If at this moment Lei Yu rushed forward, this person would not have anyway to fight back.

"Lei Yu!"

"A member of the Lei family household?" The man in black slightly widened his eyes.

"No! I'm not of the Lei family!" Lei Yu's voice was slightly emotional, he wanted to rush forward and slap his opponent's face a few times. Except his internal energy consumption had been nearly depleted, there was no strength left to battle again. But fortunately the other side announced a cease fire.

"My name is Cai Zhong, Ming Sect's northern branch's leader.

(So what if he's of Ming Sect!)

"Three years, three years later at this exact same place, same time and date as today, we'll battle it out again. How about it?" Asked the man in black.

It's rare to encounter a worthy opponent, as Ming Sect's branch leader, Cai Zhong was naturally excited. Especially when the opponent's age was much younger than him and already possessing such skill and strength. This inspired Cai Zhong's fighting spirit, a

fighting spirit that was not willing to lose out when compared to Lei Yu.

In fact Lei Yu's thought process was the same as his opponent's, when faced with someone more powerful than themselves, they naturally want to pursue them. Today it was clear he was at a disadvantage, if it wasn't for his reliance on the power of lightning, the one being seriously injured would be himself. Lei Yu promised himself that from today onwards, he will definitely put more effort into cultivating. Yet cultivating requires an opponent to test its strength on, and in front of his eyes was the obvious best choice.

"I accept this match! But..."

"I know what you're worried about, I assure you, this Zhao Han is my younger cousin and from now on he will not bother you or your girlfriend."

"Uh..." Lei Yu wanted to explain, but thinking about it, it wasn't necessary so he just nodded his head.

"Good, we have a deal!" Pulling along the still surprised Zhao Han, the two quickly left Lei Yu's eyesight.

As the two left, Lei Yu fell to the ground, he had consumed too much of his internal energy. The previous fight in the evening had already depleted a portion of it, and now his final blow used all the last ounce of internal energy he had left. All these combined made Lei Yu especially exhausted. Yet with all his last strength staked in the final blow, the other side was able to leave, striding away with such ease and grace. Inside his heart, Lei Yu was inspiring himself to put in more effort to become strong. Three years, three years will pass by fast, we must seize every day. But then remembering after two weeks, he would have the opportunity to enter the Dragon Team. And inside Dragon Team would be many master practitioners of cultivating techniques. The daily training and duels will definitely make him improve faster compared to cultivating alone. Thinking about this caused Lei Yu's blood begin to boil in excitement.

At this moment, someone suddenly came out of the bushes. The scared Lei Yu hurriedly retreated backwards raising his hands ready to attack.

With a “plop” sound, the person that rushed out in front of Lei Yu actually knelt down and shouted: “Master! Please accept me as your disciple! You are really too handsome! So great! *Clapping sound* Your dashing palms landing on his body was way too cool, so brilliant!”

Lei Yu blinked a few times looking at the person in front of him, “Are you trying to scare me to death?”

“My apologies master, do you have any thoughts on accepting a disciple? I am willing to serve and wait on you without any regrets! I hope you will not refuse this sincere disciple!”

“Stop joking around!” Lei Yu used his last ounce of strength to support his body before standing up, “I have never thought about taking in a disciple, and oh yeah, you best not disclose what happened here today.”

“As long as you agree to my requests, I will definitely not disclose this!”

“I already said I don’t accept disciples.”

This person helplessly watched Lei Yu. With a long face. “If you do not agree to my request, I will stay kneeling here to my death and not get up!”

“You should first put your pants back on! Or else people would think...” said Lei Yu who was already exhausted, his body somewhat shaking.

“Ah!” looking down, the student said: “I was just taking a shit, students aren’t allowed to smoke cigarettes so I was hiding here to get a smoke, then seeing your exciting fight that I actually forgot to pull up my pants. Ahhhh! I forgot to wipe!

"...!" Lei Yu did not know whether to laugh or cry. He currently did not have any energy left to laugh. Yet he couldn't hold in his laughter when faced with this student in front of him.

"Help me out, give me your hand for support."

"No problem!"

"Are you still a student?"

"First year (freshman) in that school."

"What is your name?"

"Liu Hao!"

"Okay."

As they arrived at the school's main entrance, a fast car drove towards them, getting out of the car were three people: one was the familiar face of Nuo Hu; the other was Ai Er; and the third was someone Lei Yu had seen before, it was Nuo Hu's bodyguard Bao.

"How was it? How come you didn't tell me sooner!" Nuo Hu hurriedly scolded as he observed the wounds on Lei Yu's arms.

"It's okay, everything's alright now."

"Brother Yu, you've been wounded, quick, lets go to the hospital!" Ai Er held onto Lei Yu, and with one person on either side, they assisted Lei Yu into the car.

"This brother (buddy), you are..." asked Nuo Hu sitting in the front passenger seat and looking behind at Liu Hao.

"My name is Liu Hao, first year student and I'm... I'm master's disciple." Liu Hao did not know what Lei Yu's name was so he could only answer like this.

"Huh...?"

Chapter 11 - Averse To Accepting A Disciple

At a high-end residential villa.

"Cousin! Why did you..."

"That kid is really powerful, I suspect he is a member of the Lei family. After all his surname is Lei, but it might or might not be it." Said Cai Zhong, exhaling a breath as he came out of his meditative state.

"Lei family?" Asked Zhao Han.

"Right, it's the Lei family. But the brand of the Lei family should all be flame shaped yet this kid actually has a lightning shape. Could it be that he tattooed it on himself?" Cai Zhong thought about it, then rejected the answer. "Shouldn't be tattooed on, his attacks contain attributes of the lightning and I almost suffered a major loss. If he did not hold back, it's a possibility that I would not be able to return here."

"How could he be so powerful? Should I ask my father to go to the Lei family to ask about him?" Asked Zhao Han.

"No need to disturb the elder. In three years time... wait until three years later and we will definitely see which of us is stronger!" Cai Zhong's eyes shimmered with lights, Lei Yu unintentionally stimulated Cai Zhong's inspiration for training.

"That young girl..."

"Give it up, I promised him so don't bother them!"

"Okay, I understand."

Lei Yu was brought to the hospital by Nuo Hu. There, he was

bandaged up and then driven home. Liu Hao left by himself in a taxi, but before leaving he said: "Tomorrow, I'll come back to your house and perform the induction ceremony!" This gave Lei Yu a big headache.

"The incident has concluded, they promised not to bother you anymore." Said Lei Yu with a smile.

Ai Er felt her heart ache looking at Lei Yu. She did not want to cause trouble for Lei Yu since his life was already quite pitiful. Yet these things already happened, fortunately he only suffered minor injuries, nothing major or Ai Er would die of guilt.

"Brother Yu, try to rest well." Ai Er then placed a cup of water at the bedside for Lei Yu.

"I do want to recuperate a bit."

Nuo Hu heard from Ai Er what had happened so he didn't ask any further questions. "Rest well little Yu, we are leaving now."

Lei Yu nodded his head, after accompanying the two to the door, he returned to his bedroom, took off all his clothes and sat down cross-legged. From earlier on, he felt a throbbing sensation inside his body so Lei Yu had urgently wanted to figure out exactly what was going on.

After calming his mind, Lei Yu concentrated and monitoring his internals. It was exactly as he expected, that green energy had appeared again, continuously repairing the wounds on Lei Yu. The claw wounds on his arms and back were being wrapped up by that green energy.

"What exactly is this power? Why does it have such an extensive repairing ability?"

Lei Yu still could not understand, yet the wounds were currently being repaired at a rapid rate. First to be repaired were the blood vessels, then followed by the muscles. As the wounds were slowly

closing up, Lei Yu attentively experienced the warm feeling of when the green energy nourished them.

Two hours later, Lei Yu's skin had actually completely healed and only a layer of blood was left on the surface. Lei Yu lightly pinched all around. "My god! There's no scars!" Lei Yu really had to admire this green energy's repairing ability. At the same time, it made him want to know the origin of this power even more. But he did not know where to start investigating because this power appeared together with the lightning brand and the Lei Yu Divine Arts.

Suddenly, his internal energy started to surge. What little left of his internal energy underwent some turmoil before slowly converging to his dantian's Sea of Energy area. The sparse spiritual energy in the air was gradually being drawn into Lei Yu, and that yellow energy would start removing the impurities of the spiritual energy entering his body. This series of steps were completed almost instantaneously, while Lei Yu only had to propel his own purple energy according to the cultivation methods in his mind.

Lei Yu, who had entered the early [Integration stage] already felt strong enough. After all, before he came back to the city he did kill that an unknown wild beast. And this beast was able to rival the legendary qilin. But today when facing Cai Zhong did he realize he was still too weak. Since he made a battle date with his opponent in three years time, he must intensify his own cultivation. With a resolute and unyielding personality, Lei Yu naturally was not willing to fall behind.

The internal energy inside the body was continuously being enriched, and the energy in his dantian area continued to recover and enlarge, giving Lei Yu a surprise as the scene unfolded. His purple energy originally was only the size of a baby's fist, residing in his dantian's Sea of Energy area. But now it had increased by a full size, containing small amounts of explosive force giving Lei Yu a shock. "This is... what the heck is going on? How could it improve so fast?"

Lei Yu clearly understood, wanting to absorb the trace amounts of spiritual energy in the surrounding air required a lot of effort. Although with the unknown yellow energy assisting him in removing impurities did save him a lot of time, but even so, the speed of absorbing the spiritual energy should not change that much. But now it had just been a few short hours, the spiritual energy inside his dantian's Sea of Energy area had increased by a lot! Could it be that he depleted his internal energy too much, therefore it made his absorption rate increase?

All these situations were running around in his mind, yet he could not figure out an explanation.

Currently the most important thing to him was to recuperate the loss of internal energy from yesterday. Although the internal energy inside his dantian had increased by a full size, the meridians inside his body felt a bit empty, it did not have the previous feeling of being full of strength when it was filled up, it actually felt a bit weak now.

Lei Yu slightly exhaled, opened his eyes and turned around to look at his old tattered clothes. Inside still contained a few fruits. He picked one up and brought it to his mouth while walking towards the bathroom to wash up.

This Liu Hao was definitely in a rush to perform the induction ceremony. Lei Yu had just finished washing up and changed his clothes and the doorbell rang.

"Master! I came to deliver breakfast to you!" Liu Hao had brought bread and hot milk with him.

"Thank you, and don't call me master. I've told you, I've never thought about taking in a disciple." Said Lei Yu as he took the breakfast.

Liu Hao immediately put on a pitiful face, his lips quivering, his eyes shimmering back and forth, "I beg you, I beg you to accept me as a disciple!"

"How about I call you boss, can't you just let me go! You're even a freshman in a University!"

Ba thump Liu Hao knelt down. "If you don't accept me, I will never get up from this kneeling position!"

Picking up the bread and taking a bite, the other hand holding the hot milk, Lei Yu said: "Have fun kneeling, I'm going to go run some errands, oh yea, when you leave, don't forget to lock the door after you." Without waiting for Liu Hao's reply, Lei Yu fled the area.

Exiting and waving down the car, Lei Yu needed to buy some daily necessities and clothes. Nuo Hu treated Lei Yu, this sworn brother quite well, he easily took out tens of thousands of yuan (T/N: chinese currency) making Lei Yu extremely moved.

Nuo Hu helped him too much, Lei Yu was always thinking about how to repay his kindness and how to pay back, it wasn't that he didn't want to repay him right away, it just wasn't the right time yet.

In the evening, Lei Yu was carrying a lot of packages and upon opening the door, he was caught completely off guard.

"Why are you still kneeling here?"

"Master, just listen to me! Oops, I mean, just accept me!" Liu Hao pitifully rubbed his trembling legs.

"You've been kneeling here all along?" Asked Lei Yu.

"No... nope, just before I couldn't hold it in anymore and went to the toilet."

"I really commend you, quickly get up. You haven't eaten the whole day right?" Asked Lei Yu.

Liu Hao continued to put on pitiful face and nodded hard.

"Fortunately I just bought some instant noodles, wait a bit, I will cook

it for you.” Lei Yu then added: “Stand up while you wait!”

“Master, are you accepting me?” Asked Liu Hao excitedly.

Lei Yu helplessly sighed, “if you can eat five bags of instant noodles then I’ll accept you, oh, and plus five eggs.”

“Hell yeah!” Liu Hao slammed his hand down, abruptly getting up from the ground, nodded and said: “I promise I’ll complete the task!”

A full pot of noodles plus five eggs, Lei Yu watched as the pot rapidly decreased in content. Finally, even the soup was gone. He was completely impressed by Liu Hao, he didn’t think this guy could eat that much! It seems it’s best not to invite this guy over for dinner in the future just in case.

“I’ve finished eating, master!”

Lei Yu unconsciously said: “Niu bi!”

“That’s right!” Liu Hao looked up with an insufferable face.

“Oh right, I only know your name is Liu Hao, I don’t know anything else.”

¹ – Considered very prestigious to be a University student in China.

² – Chinese slang, similar to so awesome.

Chapter 12 - Added Extra Event

"My dad is the governor!"

"Governor?" Lei Yu was surprised, does this person even look like the son of a governor?

"That's right master, you don't need to believe me, but what I say is true. I am so awesome out there, surrounded by a bunch of underlings all the time.

"You're the eldest son of the governor yet how can you be so dedicated in wanting to be my disciple? One can hardly figure out what was going on here."

"Because you are stylish and because you are strong. Think about it, if I follow you and attain martial enlightenment, in front of my underlings I would gain so much face! If I met a strong opponent, raising my hand 'crack' and solve the issue, the feeling of being admired and the subject of attention would be way too cool!" As Liu Hao said this, he displayed an arrogant appearance.

"I really applaud you, you have underlings?"

"That's right, I don't like to go home so I live on campus. My father is too strict at home while at school, I would have a group of underlings following me."

Seeing Liu Hao's eager to study martial arts face, and then thinking about the small town mayor's son, the one called Luo Yong, even his henchmen had such overbearing and arrogant looks. Lei Yu was flabbergasted, the difference between the two's attitude was way too big.

"Learning from me is not an issue, as long as you can endure hardship. And right now, I don't have the ability to open up your meridians or help you build your foundation, so you'll have to rely on

the daily accumulation of practice, do you understand?"

Although he did not quite know what Lei Yu was talking about, Liu Hao just kept on nodding.

The current city is the capital city and the economy is flourishing. But most of the businesses are a controlled monopoly in the hands of the Lei family. South of the city is an important military base where a group of elite soldiers are stationed there, this is the location of Dragon Group.

On typical days, Nuo Hu would be in the military base standing by and also undergoing special training. This training for the average person might be a bit unimaginable, but for someone like Nuo Hu, who was trained since childhood would be able to finish it quite easily. Ancient martial clans would naturally have some profound cultivating techniques passed onto their descendants.

Cultivators are considered a minority in the population. The country of Tenglong's population has reached around 1.5 – 2 billion people. Within a few hundred thousand people, there would be two or three people that were martial cultivators. Cultivators could be divided into several types and stages. The ancient martial clan's cultivating levels were separated accordingly to detailed ranks, from First Order Warrior to Sixth Order Warrior, the most powerful naturally being a Sixth Order Warrior. Perhaps in the Martial Sect, there's only one or two people who has reached such power. And similarly, Celestial Court cultivators separated their levels of cultivation into stages as well, First Grade Celestial to Sixth Grade Celestial. Same as Martial Sect, someone who had attained the rank of Sixth Grade Celestial would be so strong that it will exceed an ordinary person's imagination.

Whether it be Ming Sect's evil cultivating methods or Celestial Court's unique cultivating methods, or Martial Sect's various martial practitioners; when their strength reaches a certain power, their ranks will naturally increase. As for the Lei family being a unique existence, they might be the only exception here since they were

considered very enigmatic.

The test in one month's time arrived very quickly. Lei Yu was filled with confidence and was fully prepared. Nuo Hu drove Lei Yu, and the vehicle went into the military base located south of the city. This base only allowed a few private cars to enter it and of course Nuo Hu's car was considered one of them.

Inside an extremely large office.

"Today, that Lei Yu kid will be partaking in the test to enter Dragon Team." Said Fan Hong Chang while sitting on a couch.

"It is something I would not have thought possible, the trash that was thrown out of the Lei family household in the past, today is able to stand in the midst of Tenglong country's proudest military army, moreover it being the most powerful Dragon Team." The person who said this was a physically strong looking middle-aged person, dressed in a military uniform, with an upright face giving people an invisible sense of dignity. This middle-aged person is the country's greatest army Dragon Group's commander.

Although the total number of people in Dragon Group added up was only about two thousand plus, each one of them were an elite. This military brigade focuses mainly on the performance of individual ability, and not entirely focused on firearms training. Entering Dragon group's most powerful Dragon Team, the threat of firearms towards these people weren't that significant.

"Elder brother, what do you think the chances are for him to get into Dragon Team?" This woman was someone with the same age as Nuo Yi Long. Although already considered middle-aged and perhaps she maintained herself very well – her skin was very delicate looking and her features gave out a mature woman's special attractive charm. If one only considered her looks, they would not believe that she was one of Tenglong country's top ranked masters. This person was indeed Nuo Yi Long's twin (younger sister), Nuo Yi Feng. But when comparing their looks, only a few minor details were similar.

"I heard old Fan say this kid was not too bad, I hope he doesn't let us down. There's one thing you all have to pay attention to – the Lei family members possess a mysterious brand. The reason this kid Lei Yu was driven out of the family was because he did not have the family's unique brand. The Lei family discarded him, but that does not mean we will reject him as well because of that. Even if he does not have the brand, if he is able to transcend the abilities of ordinary people, he too can become the elite of the elite and work for our country." This was Nuo Yi Long's analysis of Lei Yu.

"What elder brother said is right. So is today's exam according to our normal way?" Asked Fan Hong Chang.

"Nope!" Nuo Yi Long smiled while shaking his head: "The reason Lei Yu possesses power beyond an ordinary person at his age, is depended on his family giving up on him. This child's disposition should be more tough and powerful when compared to other people. Today's test, little Feng and I will also participate in."

Nuo Hu parked his car to the side and a soldier came forward, "little master Nuo Hu, the commander is waiting for you two in the office."

"Okay, I got it." Bringing Lei Yu across several buildings, they came to the entrance of a building that looked like a villa. Two soldiers saw people approaching and hurriedly opened the door. Nuo Hu and Lei Yu then went inside.

"Uncle Nuo, aunty Nuo." Lei Yu greeted the two with manners. Seeing Fan Hong Chang at the side, he smiled and said: "Senior officer, you are here as well."

The three smiled and nodded their heads. Nuo Yi Long said: "Are you prepared? The three of us will be participating in today's test. Consider this a hurdle since it will require a firm determination and patience exceeding an ordinary person."

Lei Yu exhaled heavily, "Uncle Nuo, regarding my situation I think you should already know. I was driven out of the family because I was

identified as the useless trash of the family, but I had never given up on myself. Even though others had given up on me, I still have confidence in myself. This tenacity is not something everyone can achieve so please be assured.” Lei Yu did not speak a word of the lightning brand he possessed.

“Very good, I’m glad you have that self-confidence.” Nuo Yi Long went forward, patted Lei Yu on the shoulder, “Come with me.”

Going with Nuo Yi Long, they climbed up the stairs to the second floor. The others also followed up. Lei Yu was wondering if the test was going to be taken here.

On the second floor facing the stairs was a door. Nuo Yi Long opened the door and inside was a large room furnished with a variety of equipments. A dozen or so young people were struggling to exercise, everyone drenched in sweat. Together with Nuo Yi Long, everyone went inside.

“Commander!” Seeing people arrive, all the young people put down the equipment in their hands, and with the utmost speed neaten themselves and shouted in unison.

Lei Yu could feel the imposing manner of these people. Although few in number, their imposing manner was overwhelming.

“Very good, today there’s a high possibility that a new teammate will be joining your team.” Nuo Yi Long faced these young people, revealing an irresistible domineering and majestic presence. Everyone that saw Nuo Yi Long instantly exposed the look of worship on their faces. This shows how much command and respect this commander gets in front of these elite soldiers.

Hearing Nuo Yi Long’s words, everyone looked at each other. At this time, Fan Hong Chang came out, “The test is ready to begin, Lei Yu, today’s event is relatively complicated, there are three of them: First part, the gravity test, you have to bear with the weight that ordinary people cannot handle, it will put high stress on your body but this

part I have confidence in you. The second part, testing of the mind, you will be injected with a drug that will test your mental capacity. And the third part, the selection of one of the elite members of Dragon Team for a fight.”

“Drug? What type of drug?” asked Lei Yu.

Nuo Yi Feng said from the side: “This drug came from abroad, after injecting into the body, it will cause the person to become unconscious. During this time, your brain will continuously show a series of pictures, some sad or dangerous pictures, the normal time to pass the test is half an hour which was determined according to the average disposition. Of course, the longer you tolerate this means your mental strength far exceeds the minds of an ordinary person.

Lei Yu nodded his head to show he understood.

In fact, in order to enter Dragon Team only required two tests: the first was the gravity test. Just this test alone, in the entire country only a few dozen people are able to withstand it. This test is completed by using a certain special equipment. And the second test was the mind test that often can eliminate the majority of people, even if a few dozen individuals were able to pass the first round of testing, they will be cut in this round. This shows how demanding Dragon Group are of their elite soldiers.

As for the third test, Lei Yu had to challenge a member of Dragon Team to a fight, this was the added on extra test event.

Chapter 13 - Super Strong Endurance

Dragon Team's members were a bit surprised when hearing the third event but did not say anything. With the highest ranking officer in front of them, how would they have the right to speak?

"Let the tests begin."

The test to enter Dragon Team could be considered extremely challenging, even Nuo Hu on the side who did not say anything this whole time immediately came forward to cheer for Lei Yu.

Fan Hong Chang led Lei Yu to an open area, then a seemingly transparent overhead glass cover slowly came down, enclosing around Lei Yu. Although he did not understand what was going on, Lei Yu did not speak up to ask.

The glass completely isolated Lei Yu, without any gaps. There were only two pipes at the top attached to the enclosed glass. Fan Hong Chang standing outside speaking could still be heard by Lei Yu.

"This is a gravity type machine. While inside, you'll feel the atmosphere weigh ten times the gravity we normally experience, and this will be shown on a panel with numerical data on it. If you can endure for more than five minutes under ten times the gravity, the machine will automatically increase the gravity from ten to eleven times. Five minutes later, it will increase again. The regulation requirements are that you endure it for at least ten minutes in order to pass the test." Fan Hong Chang looked at Lei Yu and asked: "Are you ready?"

Lei Yu heavily nodded his head, then took a deep breath.

Fan Hong Chang had a remote in his hands, he then pressed the red button. The numbers on the equipment changed very quickly, jumping from one to ten.

Lei Yu who was standing inside suddenly felt his whole body sink down, almost making him sit on the ground. Clenching his teeth, he concentrated all his strength in his legs, standing back up. Although it was ten times the pressure, it was not only testing one's ability to bear with a heavy weight, but it also had great impact on one's internal organs. If an ordinary person was subject to such pressure, their internal organs may rupture causing them death in a short time. But how can an ordinary person be compared to Lei Yu and the rest of the elites that exist here?

The current time just passed one minute and one second, Lei Yu's body was already drenched in sweat. Under such gravity conditions, both his legs were constantly trembling. Although it was simply ten times, it was similar to ten people with the same weight as yourself, hanging off your neck. And supporting this weight is just your own pair of legs.

Lei Yu clenched his teeth. Sweat dripped past his eyes yet he did not have time to wipe it. His fists tightly clenched together, the veins in his forearm popping out, Lei Yu then forced his head to tilt back up.

This test had a certain degree of risk. If one was to give up against the pressure, they would need to lie down fully on the ground. And the body had to become a balanced equipment, because if one was to instantly give up, then their head would have a high chance of being snapped by the gravity. Therefore having a strong spine and back muscle was an important requirement.

Lei Yu's sweat had already drenched the ground, he could still see out his eyes due to his own perseverance. Fan Hong Chang, Nuo Yi Long, and Nuo Yi Feng all three nodded their head from the side. Nuo Hu was forcefully clenching his fist at the side since he too had experienced this pressure before. If one was not careful, this unbearable pressure would prove fatal.

During this time, Lei Yu began to realize what "passing the day was like a year" meant. In the past, his loaded running could not be compared to the same level of pressure he was experiencing right

now. Fortunately for Lei Yu, he had pass through the [Body Refining] stage, not only was his musculoskeletal system stronger than a normal person, his internal organs and meridians exceeded most typical people.

“Four minutes fifty-five seconds, four minutes fifty-six seconds... four minutes fifty-nine, five minutes!” Fan Hong Chang watched the time on the machine while at the same time glancing at Lei Yu. He did not have any intentions of giving up, that meant he wanted to continue to endure the increase in gravity.

The present elite soldiers on scene had also tested and endured the added increase in gravity in the past. Even if it was only adding the additional 100% of the base gravity, the pressure was something they would remember for a lifetime. Out of the whole team, only one person insisted on enduring past the required time, but because the pressure of the gravity was too much, this lead to injuries and resting in the hospital for two months before fully recuperating.

Once the gravity increased, Lei Yu’s leg buckled forward, but quickly recovered and stabilized his body. His legs were shaking even more now. And one could see within his clenched fists, nails were embedded into his flesh. Yet the current Lei Yu could not worry about that, he had to endure, he wasn’t being conceited at all, Lei Yu just felt he could handle it. He welcomed this pressure that ordinary people could not handle because this was the only way to make himself become more powerful. Lei Yu also wanted to know how strong he currently was.

As if time was passing by at a slow pace, Lei Yu’s breathing became more rapid, the chest rising with each breath became more evident, and the bones in his entire body gave off a continuous “pak pak” sound. Fan Hong Chang looked at the time on the remote in his hands, it was already nine minutes and a half, only thirty more seconds to reach ten minutes. If Lei Yu did not give up after that, he will continue to endure gravity with an additional 100% of base value. At this time, not only did the elite soldiers feel surprised, even

Nuo Yi Long and his twin sister opened their eyes wide in surprise, this kid was really strong. He was able to endure such a powerful gravity pressure to the present.

"Nine minutes and fifty-seven, nine minutes and fifty-eight, nine minutes and fifty-nine, ten minutes!"

"Oh heavens!"

"He was able to endure it!" The soldiers one by one could not help but exclaim out loud.

Once again, the gravity inside was increased. Both of Lei Yu's legs were pressed down to a curve shape, then to a kneeling position. When Fan Hong Chang was about to press the green button to stop the gravity's pressure, Lei Yu pressed both hands onto the ground, clenched his teeth and looked up, all the veins in his neck had burst out, an "aggh!" cry came out. All eyes were suddenly wide with disbelief because Lei Yu had stood up once again.

"Strong, way too strong!" Nuo Yi Feng gasped and said: "A person who is not using any internal energy as support, but only relying on their own endurance to see how much weight they can support, it seems this kid Lei Yu is really quite good! It's Lei family's big loss!"

Nuo Yi Long also nodded. This meant he agreed with his sister's opinion. Nuo Hu was already so excited that he couldn't speak, both hands continuously rubbing together in anxiety.

Once the machine's panel showed fifteen minutes on it, Lei Yu finally but unwillingly, opened his mouth and said: "I give up!"

Fan Hong Chang quickly pressed the green button, "Twelve times the gravity, he has passed the gravity test!" From his voice, one could tell it revealed a tone of excitement.

The machine instantly decompressed the pressure. Lei Yu felt like he finally regained control of his body. Also at this time, his internal energy started surging like a raging storm. Quickly closing his eyes,

Lei Yu felt his entire body as a whole seemed to have become more powerful.

Applause. Everyone was clapping their hands loudly, "not bad, this kid is really not bad." Nuo Yi Long clapped his hands as he walked forward.

"Thank you." Although Lei Yu's entire body increased in power a bit, he pretty much used up all his strength and then some more. Twelve times the gravity, no one present was able to endure it when they were in his place. Though by using one's strength along with their internal energy they could last just as long, but Lei Yu did not use any internal energy.

"The next phase will be testing of the mind, take a break, we'll continue in the afternoon." Said Fan Hong Chang.

Lei Yu followed Nuo Hu to a bedroom on the first floor, he indeed needed time to rest.

Taking off his clothes, Lei Yu quickly rinsed the sweat off his body, then went out wrapped in a towel. Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Hu were both sitting on the bed when he came out.

"Uncle Nuo, how come you're here?" Laughed Lei Yu.

"Child, little Hu's referral of you was quite good, you have great potential." When Nuo Yi Long eyes landed on Lei Yu's right arm imprinted with a lightning brand, his eyes suddenly opened wide, "What is that on your arm?"

Lei Yu looked at his right arm and said: "This is the Lei family household's family brand."

"Family brand!" Nuo Yi Long suddenly stood up, "Weren't you kicked out of the family because you didn't have the family's brand? How come..."

Lei Yu smiled, "My family abandoned me, I am no longer of the Lei

family, even if I currently do have the brand, I will not go back, I will never forgive the humiliation I've endured there!" All the anger he had in his heart was awoken by Nuo Yi Long, Lei Yu's words were filled with hatred.

"But as far as I know, the Lei family's brand should be the shape of a flame right? Why is yours a lightning?" Asked Nuo Yi Long extremely puzzled.

"Why is the Lei family's last name Lei?" (thunder) With this simple response, it was sufficient to make Nuo Yi Long completely understand.

"The surprises you keep giving me is really unimaginable, previously was your endurance, and now it's your brand, child, do you have anything else to shock me with?"

Lei Yu laughed, "Uncle Nuo, can you keep this a secret for me? I don't want the members of the Lei family to know about this."

"Don't worry, I will keep this a secret." Said Nuo Yi Long. "You have a good rest, I have some things I need to take care of."

Chapter 14 - Unable To Figure Out A Solution

Lei Yu nodded his head. Only Nuo Hu and him were left in the room.

"Little Yu, you are too awesome. Before, I was only able to get through eleven times the gravity, didn't think that you could actually endure up to twelve times, formidable, really formidable!" Said Nuo Hu as he laughed.

"Come on, aren't you currently incredibly formidable as well?"

"That's of course, everyone of the elites in Dragon team all possess a miraculous cultivating technique. But there's a few members that I cannot even compare to." Said Nuo Hu.

"There are people much stronger than you?"

"Of course there is, the elites in Dragon team all possess a cultivating technique specially tailored to them, provided by the ancient martial arts clans, they are all very powerful. The Dragon Team has a rule, anyone is eligible to challenge a fellow teammate, but the fight between teammates is only a tool to learn from each other. You have just entered Dragon Team so no one will challenge you within a year, and you are not eligible to challenge others."

Lei Yu took special interest in Dragon Team's rule. Allowed to challenge someone more powerful than themselves was one of the best platforms for him to improve.

Three o'clock in the afternoon, Lei Yu was prepared to take the second test. When arriving at a large hall, Nuo Yi Long, Nuo Yi Feng, and Fan Hong Chang these three, were already on scene, while the rest of the elite soldiers had already disappeared. There was only one soldier standing behind the three.

"Uncle Nuo, where are the rest of the elite soldiers?" Asked Lei Yu.

"They are currently on a mission." Replied Nuo Yi Long.

"Your test has been cancelled" Said Fan Hong Chang.

"Cancelled? How come?" Asked the surprised Lei Yu, "Did I do something to disqualify?"

"Nope, your abilities are in full compliance with the standards of entering Dragon Team, congratulations to you on joining Dragon Team!"

Lei Yu really did not understand what happened and how he'd so miraculously entered Dragon Team. But this was the result of Nuo Yi Long and the other two deciding after a long discussion. Lei Yu also did not want to ask too much about it.

In fact, the reason this happened was because of Lei Yu's brand. The mysteriousness of the Lei family was well known to all, just a single person could turn the heavens and earth upside down. There were about fifty to sixty Lei family members, which in the whole Tenglong country's population is considered so minutely small. Yet each of the major forces in the country only had about one hundred or so powerful experts. Of course, amongst these experts, there is a great number of people not accounted for because they were out wandering the world, doing their own thing.

Although the numbers of experts inside the Lei family were the least, yet they were still all elites. The most important was the family head and the family's elder – the family head had reached the most revered place of martial practitioners, the rank of a Sixth Order Warrior, while the family's elder was at the Fifth Order Warrior rank.

Nuo Yi Long believed that Lei Yu would become an even stronger presence, all because of Lei Yu's statement, "Why is the Lei family's surname Lei?"

"Uncle Nuo, can I put in a request?" Asked Lei Yu.

"Tell me."

"Can I use this gravity machine in the future? I think it will help me

further improve myself."

"Of course you can!"

As this response came out, it made the people on scene a bit surprised. The most surprised person was the unnamed soldier standing behind the three, but of course he did not make a sound.

One year can be considered not a long time and not a short time either. Within this year, Lei Yu's strength had improved steadily, from the beginning stage of [Integration] to the mid-stage. Although they are still the same stage, one could say the quality of the power had matured. Previously he was only able to consolidate his internal energy over his arms and hands, now he was able to consolidate the energy into his legs as well. Of course, this was thanks to the training while inside the Dragon Team, especially that gravity machine. Lei Yu was now able to solely rely on his body's endurance without using any internal energy, to withstand fifteen times the gravity.

In the beginning, Fan Hong Chang wanted to provide Lei Yu a cultivation technique but was stopped by Nuo Yi Long. The Lei family had their own cultivation methods, if you introduce another cultivating method mixed in as well, it wasn't something necessary beneficial. Of course, Lei Yu did not ask Dragon Team to provide him a cultivation method either.

Even though he had only reached the mid-stage of [Integration] from the beginning stage, Lei Yu was still very satisfied with the results. After all, he did not neglect his training this past year, but realized the speed of his improvement has been slowed down. There is no doubt that any kind of cultivating method will too see their improvement speed slow down around this point.

As for Lei Yu's disciple, he too became determined and put in a lot of effort into training. Without giving up, he persisted with Lei Yu's devilish method of training which was similar to torturing one's

body. His originally big belly gradually flattened out, replaced with an eight-pack abs that was essentially filled with his accomplishment. There was one particular characteristic that remained, he could still eat like no tomorrow.

"Master, take a look, how do I look?" That's what Liu Hao asked while inside Lei Yu's apartment sitting on a sofa, proudly showing off his body underneath his clothes.

"Stop thinking so highly of yourself, you've currently trained your physical body to an acceptable level, now you should be learning to gather internal energy. Once you are able to condense the internal energy into your dantian, then you can freely and continuously absorb it into your body, attaining the requirement to be considered a cultivator.

"How do I do that?"

"This is for you." Lei Yu especially copied the cultivating methods in his mind down onto a piece of paper. After being together for the past year, he has developed a deeper understanding of his disciple. Naturally, he has relaxed his guard towards him, imparting some real skills to the disciple is something a master must do. Lei Yu has never been a stingy person.

Holding onto the few pages of scrap paper that his master imparted onto him, Liu Hao forcefully sniffed back his booger, this kind of gratitude on his face was self-evident.

"Slowly think about it, then gradually understand its meaning. Don't worry too much since this kind of training cannot be rushed."

"I understand."

Leaving Lei Yu's residence, Liu Hao happily went back to the school's dormitories. Of course, he obeyed his master's command, prohibited from letting anyone else see those cultivation methods including his parents and siblings.

Lei Yu only taught Liu Hao the early stages of [Lightning Foundation]. If a person was suitable for this cultivation method, then they will gradually feel some changes. As long as they grasp this feeling of change, then they will continue to advance. After a year of contact, Lei Yu realized that Liu Hao was indeed fit for martial arts training. Endurance and tenacity of the mind were both quite good, but also able to endure and persist through suffering hardships. There was more than once that Lei Yu doubted Liu Hao's identity, whether he was actually the son of the governor. It was only after he saw a few cars arrive to pick him up with registration plates that only government officials were allowed to use, was he thoroughly convinced.

We will currently not talk about Liu Hao's cultivation training, but how Lei Yu never relaxed in his own training. No matter what time it was, he would always be thinking about how to improve, and also be thinking about some fighting skills. When he was fighting with the Ming Sect's Cai Zhong, Lei Yu only used some routine fighting techniques, which came from a few years ago when he was still in the Lei family and used a small fortune to hire martial arts masters to teach him the moves. Although Lei Yu still remembers all the moves he was taught, they weren't really of much use. No wonder his father still did not pay any attention to him during those years, and even kicked him out of the household.

Lei Yu's power and ability to withstand attacks were quite good, and melee combat was something Lei Yu preferred when fighting. If a person held a gun or some type of hidden weapon, then the fight would be pointless and not satisfying to him.

"How to combine my internal energy and force this power to explode out of my body?" This has been the ongoing problem. Lei Yu's power was quite strong, but he couldn't always control it smoothly. Either he completely consumes all the internal energy or his power cannot be fully released.

Completely consuming his internal energy does help a bit in

improving his cultivation, and the speed will improve quite a bit, but the main problem is not his cultivating speed. For example, if he encountered an opponent, and he spared no effort in releasing all his internal energy, then he would simply not have enough strength to even stand. In this scenario where he did not have any strength left, if the opponent could still move, then he would just become a sandbag waiting to be beaten. He would at the minimum have to reserve some strength, so if he needed to escape, he could still manage to do it.

Lei Yu currently must be more skilled in controlling the internal energy inside his body. Sitting quietly inside his room, Lei Yu monitored his body with his inner vision, then focused all his past experiences on controlling his internal energy.

The internal energy's output from his dantian's Sea of Energy area was the root cause. And to ensure the he would not be completely exhausted, he would have to accomplish in leaving a trace of internal energy, which was really difficult to do. Lei Yu had previously tried a variety of ways to no avail.

Using a lot of effort to extract the internal energy from his dantian, the condensed internal energy gradually began to decrease. While it slowly gathered in his arm and leg areas, gradually, the internal energy in the dantian became thinner. At the last moment when there was only a hint left, Lei Yu would stop the extraction. Once the internal energy was cut off, the same situation just like in the past happened again, once the internal energy was cut off from the dantian, the energy would dissipate everywhere, unable to gather within his arms and leg anymore.

"What a headache! Once cut off, there's no way for me to control it!"

Chapter 15 - Exchanging Pointers Competition¹

Suddenly, Lei Yu thought of something. Since he could not control it after the cut off, why not just continue controlling it, wondering what effects will occur?

Thinking up to this point, he once again made an attempt. Circulating the internal energy to his arms and legs then returning it back to the Sea of Energy. Lei Yu then extracted a small amount of energy from the Sea of Energy, shaping his internal energy into a thin line. This created a small connection between the energy of his dantian and the main vessels. Followed by controlling the internal energy from the other meridians to circulate, that previously made thin line acted like a coil of suction, following closely at the side of the main vessels where the energy from the other meridians were circulating. Regardless of where the main internal energy flowed to, this thin line always maintained a hint of connection with the Sea of Energy.

When all the energy successfully gathered together, the Sea of Energy maintained a trace of absorption there, Lei Yu was suddenly overjoyed. So not only could he perform a high-power attack, he will not completely exhaust his internal energy at the same time.

He Relaxed his body. Once the internal energy returned to the Sea of Energy, Lei Yu opened his eyes. The next step was to consider what type of attack skills to use.

The essence of close-quarter combat is very simple, described in three words: fast, accurate, and vicious.

Lei Yu's speed and accuracy was quite good, if he had explosive power, then this vicious power could easily burst forth. The main flaw he had was that he could not combine everything together. Lei Yu had always been cultivating according to his own interpretation of the methods in his mind, he had never done any systematic training like someone from those ancient martial clans, therefore his

moves did not have such coordination amongst itself.

If this was the case, then he can only rely on the benefit of surprise. Lei Yu possessed an unrivaled sharp spike, which should not be taken out unless it was a last resort. Lei Yu had always hidden the spike behind his back hip, and it will become a good killer move. While at a crucial juncture of a battle, his sudden thrust will play a vital role. Add the unique strength of Lei Yu into play, if that sudden outbreak of strength appears, then the chance of winning will be greater.

Cultivating all night, his improvement was almost negligible. Lei Yu put on his clothes, ready to return to Dragon Team. The standards for cultivating were quite strict towards the elites of Dragon Team, but Lei Yu was considered an exception. Even though they were less strict towards him, he would still go there every day.

At this moment, his cell phone rang.

"Little Yu, are you doing anything tonight?" asked Nuo Hu.

"Nothing going on, just about to go back to Dragon Team to train, what's up?"

"Can't you rest for one day? Want to come with Ai Er and I to a banquet?" asked Nuo Hu.

"Forget it, I don't want to go, I'm not interested in those lively bustling environments" said Lei Yu as he shook his head.

"Oh my, brother Yu, just go, if you don't go then it will get boring!" said Ai Er in a whimsical voice after grabbing the phone.

"Well... fine then!"

"Wohoo!"

(T/N: Wàn suì was the actual word, meaning 10000 years of longevity, my "wohoo" suffices)

Today's banquet was very special, it was a banquet for martial arts exchange. A lot of social celebrities will be attending so in order to participate in this banquet, one's identity would have had to reached a high level of respect, while the majority of attendees will consist of Martial Sect's ancient martial arts clans. This banquet's main purpose was to use martial arts as an expression to make friends with fellow cultivators, and also to verify the junior clan members of their improvement and strength. Held once every three years, they would invite a number of representatives from each powerful force to attend. But the core attendees of the banquet would be from the ancient martial arts clans, after all, they were the organizers.

Accompanying Nuo Hu and Ai Er, they arrived at a highly rated restaurant. A lot of cars were already parked in the front. Lei Yu roughly swept through with his eyes and noticed all the cars were of luxury brand.

The banquet hall was on the second floor and the decoration there was indeed quite impressive. Everywhere the eye could see were the colors gold and white as the main focus, giving off a high-class impression.

Inside the banquet hall, it was completely filled with people. But everyone was portraying a gentle elegance, they all had an air of quality which someone belonging to the social elite would have.

Lei Yu, Nuo Hu, and Ai Er all went to a corner of the hall and sat down. Lei Yu carefully looked at the layout of the hall – the rectangular tables were filled with food and drinks, but no one consumed them, most were holding a glass of wine standing there chatting.

In the center of the banquet hall was a huge square shaped stage. It seems this stage was where the so-called exchange of martial arts would be held.

"Little Yu, Ai Er, you two sit here for a bit, I'm going to go prepare."

“Okay, go ahead” said Ai Er while smiling.

Seeing Nuo Hu leave, Lei Yu asked: “What’s he doing?”

“In today’s exchange of martial arts assembly, there’s a competition where they fight and learn from each other, and my brother is one of the participants.

“Eh? Then we better cheer him on!”

At this time, from a distance came a teenager, well-dressed, one look and you could tell that he was rich. His facial features were quite attractive looking, but had a pair of bottomless eyes that made people uncomfortable when looking at it, because you couldn’t tell what he was thinking.

“Ai Er!”

They both turned towards the voice and Ai Er frowned a bit, “how come you’re back as well?”

“Once you left, there was no reason for me to stay abroad, so I returned.”

“Don’t use me as an excuse.” Ai Er was obviously not too happy, grabbing onto Lei Yu and trying to walk away.

This teenager frowned and looked at Lei Yu who was at the side of Ai Er, “who is this guy? Why does he have such a close relationship with Ai Er?”

“Hello everyone!” In the center of the hall stood a host on top of the stage. “Today is the martial arts exchange banquet held once every three years, we are very honored to have with us the governor Liu Wen Jin to be the judge of this, let us all warmly welcome him!”

The sound of applause rang out through the hall, Lei Yu looked up and saw a fat man standing below the stage, waving his hands in greeting to the audience. Even though he was fat, his demeanor

seemed very friendly. When Liu Hao had not undergone his training, he too had that plump and elegant demeanor.

Besides Governor Liu, Lei Yu saw his own disciple Liu Hao's figure, apparently Liu Hao did not see Lei Yu.

"And the other two judges – first being Instructor Zhuang from Dragon Group, and the second being Eagle Group's Captain Zou. Captain Zou rushed over here all the way from another province thousands of miles away, let us all warmly welcome them both!"

Followed by another round of applause, once the applause ceased, the host continued: "In addition, we also invited the young genius from the special Lei family household, belonging to the main family, Lei Tian."

Lei Yu's brow went up with a frown, why would there be a figure of the Lei family here? Lei Yu had heard of this martial exchange banquet before, but the Lei family had never participated in it before.

A twenty something year old young adult looked around smiling and waving his hands. The current sound of applause was even more enthusiastic than before. Everyone knew of the Lei family, they were a commercial family, their wealth could match the country's, and the inner workings of the family were very mysterious. Many people wanted to get close to them but had no way of doing so, but they actually appeared here today so how can people not be surprised and become excited? Although only someone of the younger generation within the main family, but he was still an important member of the Lei family.

Lei Yu recognized this person called Lei Tian. On a normal day, he was usually a smooth talker, often hanging around Lei Yun Tian to suck up to him, and his status in the family did carry some weight. But Lei Yu had always looked down on this person because his actions were no different from a henchman. As for his current cultivation rank, Lei Yu was not too clear on. After all, he had never

seen the Lei family's cultivating methods, did not know how their techniques worked, and also did not know how they advanced in rank.

Seeing Lei Yu frown, Ai Er with an apologetic face said: "I'm sorry brother Yu, I did not know someone of the Lei family would be here as well, you should know that if this was the case, then I will not have let you come."

Lei Yu laughed a bit, "don't worry about it."

As both their eyes were on the stage, the host then said: "Without further adieu, we will begin the competition. In this competition, we will select the first, second, and third place. The top three will have a huge monetary bonus as a reward, and there's a possibility that they will be selected to join either Dragon Group or Eagle Group as an elite soldier of these two powerful armies.

Once his words came out, the audience suddenly went into an uproar. This piece of information was really shocking to them since of all the armies Martial Sect controlled, the most powerful were Dragon Group, then followed by the Eagle Group. And the recruitment process for these two armies were extremely strict and harsh, even to unimaginable proportions. And now actually be able to be selected here and directly join them, how can people not be surprised?

Although both army's military training were extremely harsh, they did receive good compensation for it. It can be said that belonging to those two armies were something a young passionate person would dream of.

A long table was pulled besides the stage, Governor Liu, Captain Zou, and Instructor Zhuang were then seated in order. And the Lei Tian who was introduced early on, began moving towards the back, it seems that he would be participating in this exchange of martial arts competition.

"I'm going to stop spouting useless words, let the competition begin. This competition is purely for exchanging pointers, friendship first, ranking second! Participants get ready." Once the host stopped talking, from the door at the back of the hall walked out two young adults. They appeared to be the first round of participants for the competition. The both had a smile while getting onto the stage, clasping their hands together to greet each other, they then prepared for the fight.

¹ – Exchanging pointers is where they fight in order to learn from each other, or to show off their skills to see who is better, but it's not a match to kill or severely wound.

Chapter 16 - Bastard Of The Lei Family

The competition rules state that you are not allowed to use any internal energy because a large portion of the audience were just ordinary people. If the ability used is too astonishing, it will cause a severe disturbance amongst the ordinary folks. Therefore, participants are competing on their moves, their power, and their endurance to withstand hits.

After the “start” command was issued, the two young men began to approach each other, watching each other and trying to find any flaws. With his fastest speed, one of the young men sped towards his opponent. As the two briefly clashed, one of them lacked endurance and admitted defeat. The winner stood below the stage, waiting for other participants to continue the competition.

Nuo Hu was the son of Dragon Group’s commander, naturally his strength was not weak so he was deliberately placed in the last position to participate.

The competition on the stage was extremely fierce, those government officials and aristocrats spectating began to disregard their own image, openly screaming. These hysterical cries they emitted were as if they were watching a fierce underground cage fighting match.

The first five pairs of participants had already concluded their match, therefore there were five winners. At this time, the whole hall suddenly became quiet. The next participant was considered somewhat of a big shot, a teenager wearing a brilliant white clothing jumped up onto the stage from behind. Lei Yu and Ai Er took a closer look, wasn’t this the teenager that just greeted Ai Er not too long ago?

From what the referee said, this was the son of the Eagle Group’s commander, named Xiao Fei, no wonder he dared to speak to Ai Er previously in such a manner. But his opponent was not weak either, was a descendant of one of the ancient martial families, naturally

someone that's not easy to deal with, but still not considered much in Xiao Fei's eyes.

After they both clasped their hands in greeting, the fight began. Xiao Fei was very calm, and his facial expressions did not give away any hint of emotions, he was just quietly standing still. While his opponent was unable to bear with the situation, raised his hands and began to attack.

"Pak! Pak! Pak!"

Those three sounds went off. Xiao Fei still stood proudly, his deep eyes full of disdain, while his opponent was lying on the ground, body constantly twitching.

The audience suddenly went into an uproar, shouting and cheering for Xiao Fei. The entire hall was filled with boiling emotions and Xiao Fei just faintly smiled, clasped his hands and bowed to the audience before turning around and stepping off the stage. At the same time, his eyes drifted to where Ai Er was sitting, then stared daggers at Lei Yu before silently leaving.

"Coming up to the stage is Nuo Hu!"

"Ohhh!"

"Awesome!"

Nuo Hu's popularity was quite impressive, it seems that many people know of him. That is needless to say since he was the son of Dragon Group's commander. Nuo Hu naturally was the object that everyone paid close attention to. Although Xiao Fei is not weak, he did after all live abroad for a few years while Nuo Hu's name inside the country continued to gain fame.

Bursts of shouts came one after another. Following the crowd's shouting, Nuo Hu appeared on the stage. His whole body covered in explosive-like muscle, and inside every muscle contained earth shattering strength, giving people a mesmerizing feeling.

"Sorry everyone!" The host suddenly said: "As Nuo Hu's opponent had a sudden emergency and cannot participate in the competition, therefore Nuo Hu automatically wins!"

"Tsk! What a disappointment!"

"Coward, I bet he was just too scared to fight against Nuo Hu!"

"That's right! I think so as well!"

Inside the hall, no one was blaming Nuo Hu, putting all the responsibility onto the participant that did not show up. Nuo Hu helplessly threw his hands up, walked down the stage, and stood around with the other six winners.

The host raised his hands, trying to maintain order in the chaotic scene. Once the noise gradually quieted down, he then said: "Although we did not get to see an exciting fight, but we will not disappoint you with the next round." The host's voice suddenly grew louder, "the following appearance will be from the Lei family, Lei Tian!"

"Woa!"

"A member of the Lei family is making a move?"

"Oh heavens!"

Something that has never happened before is now happening. Everyone knew the Lei family was powerful, but they had never seen their fighting techniques before. Today they were finally able to witness this scene so a large amount of people were extremely excited.

Without waiting for the cheers to stop, the next words that came out of the host's mouth caused the atmosphere to gain a new level of frenzy.

"Lei Tian's opponent will be Governor Liu's son, Liu Hao!"

At this time, Liu Hao was only wearing a pair of black shorts, his upper body was bare, revealing the results of this past year. His entire body filled with exquisitely sculpted muscles caused many girls to stare hard and do double takes.

Lei Yu could not stay calm, from Ai Er's side, he ran towards the edge of the stage, "wait! You cannot fight with him!"

The audience fell completely silent, all eyes were watching this person that opened his mouth to stop the fight. They had no idea who he was, but at this moment, there were two people that recognized him and both of them happened to be on the stage.

"Master?" Liu Hao did not think Lei Yu would actually appear here. Originally he wanted to let Lei Yu know about today's competition, but then he held back, wanting to give Lei Yu a surprise, but definitely did not expect to see him here.

"I said you definitely cannot fight with him, come down immediately!" Lei Yu once again lashed out.

"Lei Yu?" While standing on the stage, Lei Tian's face was filled with surprise.

The entire audience began to get worked up, who was this person? Why would he suddenly appear and cause trouble? Originally someone wanted to openly curse out at this person, but when he heard the words "master" coming out of Liu Hao's mouth, he immediately shut up.

Lei Yu with an emotionless face stared at Liu Hao, he did not even acknowledge Lei Tian's existence. Liu Hao really had no other choice, he could not ignore the commands of his master right? Moreover, everything he had now (abilities wise) was given to him by Lei Yu.

"Okay then." Liu Hao jumped off the stage slightly depressed, then went next to Lei Yu. At this time, Liu Hao's father Governor Liu, with surprise on his face looked at this teenager who was younger than

his own son. He would have never thought that the drastic changes his son went through was caused by this teenager, this whole situation has made him feel utter shock.

Lei Tian noticed Lei Yu did not even acknowledge him, suddenly said angrily: "Lei Yu, you coward, did not expect you to come here to accept disciples under fraudulent circumstances! Didn't you jump off a cliff that day to commit suicide?"

The entire audience once again became riled up, everyone began to talk about this situation, discussing the relationship between the two. But more focused on the jumping off a cliff topic that Lei Tian mentioned.

"Shut your dog mouth!" Lei Yu cursed, unable to tolerate it any longer.

"What? Afraid of letting people know about it? The more afraid you are of people knowing it, the more I want them to know about it!" Lei Tian did not care about Lei Yu's anger. Pushing the host aside and grabbing the microphone in his hands, facing the entire audience and said: "This person is called Lei Yu, the leader of Lei family's second son. But unfortunately, after our verification proved he was a bastard. He wasn't even a member of the Lei family and did not have our family's distinguished brand. Therefore he was kicked out of the family by our leader and he couldn't handle it anymore so he jumped off a cliff to commit suicide. I did not think this coward would actually be so lucky to survive!"

"Woa!"

"Such a scandal!"

"This is too incredible!"

The entire audience became chaotic, in an instant, Lei Yu became the center of ridiculing jokes.

Ai Er ran up to the side of Lei Yu while Nuo Hu also hurriedly came

over. They both looked up the stage at the asshole who was unceasingly spouting stuff out.

"Such a person teaching a disciple, I'm guessing this disciple is also a weak trash!"

"Ha ha..." The entire audience erupted in laughter.

"Shut your mouth f*cker!" Liu Hao jumped up, landing on the stage once again. At this moment, all the people remembered this coward's disciple was the governor's son. The entire audience suddenly became quiet again. What kind of person is the governor? How would he allow his son be the object of ridicule? One by one, people started regretting a bit.

"Oh, my apologies, I dragged you into this." Lei Tian said off-handedly.

Governor Liu's fist were tightly clenched together, the meat on his face was constantly twitching, appearing to be angry to the extreme, this was equivalent to not give him any face at all.

"Liu Hao, come down" said Lei Yu in a cold tone.

"Master, this asshole dared to..."

Chapter 17 - Complete Domination

"I told you to come down!" Lei Yu raised his voice, "I'll fight with him!"

Upon hearing this, Lei Tian's eyebrows perked up, "You, alone? Do you even have the qualifications?" Continuing to speak in a carefree attitude: "But since you don't want any face, then I will let you shame yourself all the way back home. This will also let the governor's son know that he acknowledged the wrong person as a master, and made friends with the wrong person.

Liu Hao obediently jumped down from the stage, staring towards the stage while directing the words to Lei Yu, he fiercely said while spitting out saliva: "Master, pummel him, beat him so bad that when he goes home, his own mother won't recognize him!"

Because of the governor's presence, some people openly jeered.

"Fight, fight with him!"

"A good show is about to start!" Xiao Fei said on the side, secretly sneering.

Lei Yu lightly jumped onto the stage. Lei Yu did not allow Liu Hao to fight with Lei Tian because the reason was very simple. The power of the Lei family were hidden, unlike other people, the Lei family will spread their internal energy throughout the body's periphery, no one would be able to see it so there would not be any violations. The rules of the competition was based on strength and techniques, but the Lei family all use hidden strength, so even if they used their internal energy, no one will notice it. What his own disciple is capable of, Lei Yu knows very well, he was definitely not Lei Tian's match.

Lei Yu gently exhaled. In front of so many people, Lei Tian's action today was undoubtedly to show people that the Lei family and he were on the complete opposite side of Lei Yu, similar to enemies.

Since it has come to this, he would not hold back anymore..

Since the competition has evolved to this point now, everyone would like to see exactly how exciting these two antagonists' fight will be. Governor Liu and the other two judges discussed amongst themselves, then decided the competition would start right away.

Lei Yu gently stroked his sleeves, while Lei Tian was indifferent. He had already experienced Lei Yu's ability two years ago, so he did not even consider Lei Yu as anything in his eyes. But little did he know how big the changes were for Lei Yu in the past two years.

Since he wanted to make a fool out of Lei Yu, then it should be a quick move, a one strike victory. Lei Tian gathered internal energy into both his arms, but from the outside one could not see any traces of it. But Lei Yu also secretly gathered his purple internal energy into his arms and legs.

Lei Yu did not move while Lei Tian first rushed forward.

"Ahh!"

Lei Tian raised his hand, a straight punch directed at Lei Yu's head, the air around his fist giving off a whirring noise. Lei Yu stood motionless waiting for the arrival of the attack. When Lei Tian's fist was only one palm length distance away from his head, Lei Yu suddenly raised his left hand to quickly block, and at the same time, the stored power at this moment explosively burst forward, releasing all the hatred he had against the Lei family at this single point in time.

The humiliation in the past along with the shame of today, with a "ka cha" of shattering bone sound that chilled the hearts of everyone that heard it, the competition had ended.

"Agh! My arm! Agh!" Lei Tian fell to the ground rolling back and forth. One hand was clutching his other arm while suffering from a terrible pain so bad that it made Lei Tian want to go crazy.

Silence. Complete silence. The only sound came from the ground where Lei Tian was rolling around screaming in pain.

The entire audience, the three people sitting on the judge's seat, winners from the five rounds, including Ai Er and Nuo Hu, plus Lei Yu's disciple Liu Hao, all involuntary had their jaws drop and their mouths agape. They all did not know just exactly how it happened, Lei Yu simply raised his hand and his opponent was lying on the ground cry out in pain. All this happened in an instant.

Time seemed to freeze at this moment, and after a full ten seconds, the entire audience began to boil in excitement.

The youths in the audience began chanting "awesome!"

One by one, these government officials and social elites began to cheer, some even chanted "Lei Yu, Lei Yu..."

Liu Hao looked at his master, eyes filled with worship. This level of worship is even more intense than before.

"Starting today and onwards, no... Should be from the start of two years ago, the Lei family and I do not have the slightest relationship. You openly and publicly humiliated me, I think no matter who you insult, they will definitely not let it go you asshole! You forced me, it was your Lei family that forced me!" Lei Yu made this statement on top of the stage so that everyone would understand his determination, and also see Lei Yu's strive for independent recognition.

Sounds of cheers and whistles everywhere. Lei Yu suddenly became the focus of the entire audience. Xiao Fei and other several official participants felt a big gloomy, as for the Lei Tian who was crying bitterly on the ground was carried off by two people for first aid.

The reason the entire audience were boiling with excitement was not because they understood the conflict between Lei Yu and Lei Tian. Everyone knew the Lei family's strength was considered great even

though no one had seen it because the Lei family was extremely secretive. Lei Yu who was labeled as a coward actually only used one move to easily cripple Lei Tian's arm. Plus with Lei Tian's arrogance and during introductions, he was introduced as a genius of the younger generation by the host. These cheers were for Lei Yu who deserved to win and establishing a precedence on this high stage.

"Master, you are too awesome! You are the idol I most admire!" Liu Hao was holding onto Lei Yu in an excited fervor.

Nuo Hu and Ai Er on the side were so happy that they couldn't even close their mouths from grinning. Yet Lei Yu was unable to laugh out loud, the relationship he had with the Lei family were now really and completely cut off. And after today's incident, the Lei family will not sit idly by, in the coming days he will definitely be harassed by them. Lei Yu could not avoid thinking about what he should do in the future.

Being together with Lei Yu for such a long time, Nuo Hu knew what he was thinking in his heart. Whispering in Lei Yu's ear, he said: "Don't worry, I will ask my father to go to the Lei family to settle this matter, I think they should at the very least, give my father some face."

Lei Yu nodded gratefully, in his eyes, this big brother of his suddenly become bigger and taller (growing admiration).

After some celebration, Lei Yu faced the host and the three judges on the side and said respectfully: "I'm sorry for interrupting the competition, I'm really sorry about today's incident."

"Child, you're quite good, I will leave Liu Hao in your care!" Said Governor Liu, laughing and patting Lei Yu's shoulder.

On the side, Captain Zou and Instructor Zhuang weren't your typical person. Lei Yu's simple performance on the stage were clearly absorbed into their eyes. This kind of instantaneous burst of strength, reaction speed, and cool headedness made the two

appreciate his skills.

"Do you have an interest in joining our Eagle Group? I believe you will get even better training in the Eagle Group." Said Captain Zou.

Lei Yu responded with an apologetic smile and said: "I'm sorry, I've already joined Dragon Group."

Instructor Zhuang on the side did not say a word, he already knew the existence of Lei Yu. Although he has never seen him yet, but had heard about him. This Instructor Zhuang was only responsible for training the new recruits, so naturally he did not have the chance to see the elites of Dragon Team, this extremely powerful existence.

The uproar Lei Yu caused today were based on three factors: the first, Lei Tian was placed in a high position of admiration, yet Lei Yu instantly shot it down, naturally replacing Lei Tian's position or even higher; the second, driven by the banquet hall's atmosphere: and the third, Lei Tian's personality of being arrogant and unreasonable.

Lei Yu smiled and said: "Please continue with the competition."

Leaving these words, Lei Yu hurriedly left the banquet hall. Ai Er and the other three wanted to follow and leave, but because of Lei Yu's words, they were unable to. Nuo Hu had to continue participating in the competition, Ai Er had to stay to cheer for her brother, while Liu Hao had to stay to watch the competition and learn from it.

Lei Yu standing outside the banquet hall exhaled a long breath, "It looks like I need to quickly get into touch with Uncle Liu, to see if I can get any news about my mother from him." At this point, Lei Yu was more concerned for his personal life and origins.

Today's results was depended on his skillful control of his internal energy. If this happened a year ago, it's highly possible that he may not be able to leave this banquet hall in one piece.

Lei Yu took a taxi back to his residence. Right now, he had to recover the internal energy he had just used up. Constantly keep their body

in a state that is filled with internal energy was something a cultivator had to maintain.

The surging internal energy shuddered for a while before restoring its calm. Lei Yu methodically caused his internal energy to flow throughout, and at the same time, absorbing the trace amounts of spiritual energy from the atmosphere.

Currently, Lei Yu was at the mid-stage of [Integration] and had only started at the beginning stages of joining the traditional hierarchical ranks. There were actually quite a lot of people at this rank, therefore Lei Yu would not dare to slack off. Raising one's strength was the only way to be not defeated, only what the strong say is the right way, that is what Lei Yu has realized. If one was strong enough, the shame he experienced today and the humiliation he suffered two years ago would never have happened. Today at this point in time, Lei Yu had become a different person, he was no longer the Lei family's second son of the leader, who worked tirelessly and trained for the family's recognition. He is to become a powerful force for himself, to become a strong and independent Lei Yu.

Lei Yu's performance today had not been spread around, only the people in attendance knew of it. When Lei Yu left, Nuo Hu actually stood on top of the stage and explained to everyone the situation. Everyone had to keep today's incident a secret. Nuo Hu was not considered to have much influence, but his father on the other hand, not many people would dare offend. Therefore everyone kept a tight-lip.

Chapter 18 - Fierce Beast Cub

The recovery rate this time was much faster than before, mainly because not all of the internal energy was used up. Having some left over was actually very beneficial for recovery.

More than an hour later, Lei Yu opened his eyes, he quickly took a shower, changed into some clean clothing, and then sat in his room looking over some books.

He knew that after the competition, Nuo Hu and them will come by, so he didn't bother to continue cultivating. And sure enough...

Exactly as Nuo Hu predicted, the commander of Dragon Group definitely had a sufficient deterrent effect. The Lei family did not cause any difficulties for Lei Yu, not even a single person appeared. This incident was eventually swept away.

Lei Yu requested two days off from Dragon Group, then drove towards a certain direction with Nuo Hu's car.

Driving was definitely much faster than walking, only a short half a days time, Lei Yu arrived at a desolate location. Because the car was unable to proceed any further, he parked the car and continued walking inside.

Walking for about three hours, the sky began to gradually darken. Lei Yu finally came to the place he was familiar with. At this place, Lei Yu had a lot of memories of, and these memories from two years ago were thanks to the Lei family.

He continued forward according to the route etched inside his memory. A large tree that embodied the representation of this forest was in front of him, this was "the" fruit tree. Even though to this day, the name of the fruit was unknown, when facing this fruit tree, Lei Yu had a feeling of deep affection to it. If it weren't for these fruits, he would not be able to survive to this day.

Walking over, picking a piece of fruit from the tree and then putting it into his mouth, he began chewing it savouringly, the sense of succulent sweetness once again went down his throat. Lei Yu then continued to walk forward. Inside this small forest, that fierce beast's corpse should have become a pile of bones now right? Or maybe even the bones have disappeared by now.

The thing that caught Lei Yu in complete surprise appeared in front of him. The corpse of the fierce beast was lying there completely intact without any signs of rotting.

"It's already been a year now, this... what on earth is going on?" Lei Yu's brain started to short circuit.

Even if there was no rotting of the body leaving behind the bones, there should be some carnivorous animal passing by, right? Apart from the wounds all over the beast's body, everything else was unchanged. There weren't even any flies around.

"It moved?!" Lei Yu suddenly stepped a few steps back, forcefully rubbing his eyes.

"An illusion?"

No, not an illusion, this beast did indeed move, but it wasn't moving on its own, there appears to be something moving around inside its body.

Filled with courage, Lei Yu took two steps forward. The movement in the abdominal area of the fierce beast became more severe. Lei Yu swallowed hard, he wanted to find out what was going on. At this time, a weak roar could be heard inside the abdominal area.

"Is there something inside its stomach?" Lei Yu took out the spike from his back, aiming carefully at the beast's stomach, he then sliced down. No blood flowed out, but there was a black mass gently wriggling around.

Lei Yu was completely shocked, this was actually a cub!

This cub and the fierce beast were very similar, except that its back did not have any spikes. Its fur was smooth and shiny, and it did not have the fierce beast's horrific face, it was actually quite cute. Blinking its blood red eyes, with an "ow ow" sound twice, it crawled out of the belly of the fierce beast.

The instant the little thing climbed out, the corpse of the fierce beast suddenly underwent some changes, it turned into something similar to scattered gravel on the ground.

"This..." Lei Yu carefully thought back to the scene in the past. It seems that he came to this area and heard a roar before starting the fight. So the fierce beast was originally pregnant and its body became weak. If it wasn't for this reason, there would have been no way for Lei Yu to win the battle. And this little thing was inside the mother's stomach for an entire year, during which the beast used its own energy to support the little cub's life. Looks like the beast has exhausted its energy at this time, otherwise it will not have instantly turned into gravel.

This scene was like mythological story, making it hard for Lei Yu to believe what was going on. Looking at the little thing that was the size of a kitten, Lei Yu suddenly felt a bit guilty. What should have been a reunion of a mother and child turned into a permanent farewell situation.

Lei Yu used his hands to pick up the little thing. The little thing then gently licked Lei Yu's arm, "If I left it here, it will definitely not survive for long, what should I do? Its mother was already killed by me, should I take him away from here?" Lei Yu was suddenly deep in thought, if the little thing could grow up, it would definitely scare people. And once time passes, the spikes on its back will form, then it will undoubtedly become a monster? Nope, definitely cannot take him home.

A fierce struggle was going on inside Lei Yu's mind, one side was guilt, the other being difficulty.

The little thing in Lei Yu's palm was rubbing around for a long time, then suddenly jumped down. It made a "ow" sound, then ran towards the depths of the forest. Lei Yu hurried forward in an attempt to catch up.

The little thing was fast while Lei Yu followed closely behind. After running for a long distance, the little thing stopped in front of a large boulder, lifting its head up to look at it.

The boulder was more than two meters high, deeply entrenched in the dirt. Looking around the boulder, Lei Yu saw two parallel lines carved on the top. There is a certain distance between the two lines. The little guy at this time, once again made a "ow" sound, then his body suddenly lighted up, but this light was actually black. Lei Yu blinked a few times, then the light disappeared and the little thing was also gone.

Lei Yu looked all over but did not find any sign of the little thing. When his attention was once again focused on the boulder, Lei Yu was completely shocked. The originally blank space between the two parallel lines suddenly had an image there, and the image was very familiar, it was that little beast!

"What... what is going on?" Furiously scratching his head, Lei Yu gave up and just sat down.

Observing it for most of the day and still not seeing any changes on the boulder, "Forget it!"

Going to the edge of the river and washing his face, Lei Yu then once again went to pick a bag full of the unnamed fruit before going back to the river and sitting down to cultivate. Currently it was already dark out, wanting to return to his residence would probably be impossible for now.

At the same time as Lei Yu had closed his eyes to cultivate, the boulder deep inside the woods started shaking, followed by returning to a calm state. But the image of the beast carved onto the

face of the boulder was a bit different now, it had one blood red eye, while the other eye was blind.

Lei Yu's main purpose of coming back here was to pick these unnamed fruits. These fruits were very beneficial to Nuo Hu's cultivation. If Liu Hao can successfully condense his internal energy, then these fruits would be a great help to him as well.

After a night of cultivation, the slight improvement had already made Lei Yu very happy. Carrying a bag full of these fruits, he was going to leave this familiar place, but this place did have some slight changes to it.

"These fruits have a very long shelf life, no need to fear it rotting or going bad." From his backpack, Lei Yu poured out the fruits he picked. Liu Hao did not know what they were, but Nuo Hu on the side was excited to the extreme. These fruits were a huge help to someone that was cultivating!

"Master, what are these? Does it taste good?" Asked Liu Hao while holding a fruit and looking at it all over.

"Remove the question mark from your statement and taste it yourself." Smiled Lei Yu.

Liu Hao blinked, put the fruit in his mouth, then his chewing gradually became faster, his looks becoming more and more surprised, "Oh man! Really delicious!" One hand grabbing another one and stuffing into his mouth again.

"You little thing! Really..." Nuo Hu seeing Liu Hao's actions became a bit distressed. These fruits were considered a precious miraculous elixir to him, yet to Liu Hao, it looked like he was eating something as ordinary as a peanut, how can one not have their heart ache?

"Hm? What is going on?" Liu Hao suddenly starting rubbing his stomach, its surface went from red to green.

"No way, this thing is making him sick?" Lei Yu did not understand at all, he had been eating the fruit for over a year and did not get sick or any strange disease, why would Liu Hao just eat two and become like this?

"Nope, I'm not getting sick! Master, how come inside my stomach there's a gas moving back and forth?"

Lei Yu was overjoyed, "Hurry up and sit down cross-legged, focus your mind, carefully feel around what's happening internally, at the same time follow the cultivating methods I gave you and see if you can grasp this gas."

Following Lei Yu's words, Liu Hao sat down. Lei Yu and Nuo Hu stared at him without blinking, hoping there would be some result.

Half an hour later, Liu Hao had no response. An hour later, Nuo Hu yawned "How come it's going so slow?"

"Master! Oh crap!"

Chapter 19 - Seeing Uncle Liu Again

"How was it!" Lei Yu hurriedly asked.

"I almost grasped the gas, but what a pity!"

"You are an imbecile! Dummy!"

Separating the fruits to the two, they each returned to their own home.

Lei Yu took out his cell phone, after thinking back and forth, he then dialed a number.

"Who is it?"

"Uncle Liu!"

"Little... little Yu?"

"It is. Uncle Liu, I want to see you, but don't let the Lei family members know, is that possible?"

"I've already left the Lei family household, ever since you... since you left, I did not stay with the Lei family."

"Oh? How did this happen?"

"I have something to do the next few days, I will call you afterwards."

"Okay." Hanging up the phone, Lei Yu lay on the bed and stretched around. Sleep suddenly overwhelming him, he wanted to have a good night's rest. But once he thought about the battle date in three years with Cai Zhong, now being only two years left, Lei Yu sat up again, "I cannot slack off!"

Three days later in the afternoon, Lei Yu's cell phone started ringing. Once a place was determined with uncle Liu, Lei Yu rushed over there.

Inside the room of a teahouse called "Pin Ming Zhuang." (Taste of Tea Village)

"Ever since the day you were being kicked out of the Lei family, I began packing to leave together with you. But once I found out you had jumped off a cliff, then I knew it was too late to tell you what I was planning." Uncle Liu's face showed some guilt.

For this jumping off the cliff incident, Lei Yu did not want to explain too much of the details. The thing he was most concerned with right now was his mother's whereabouts.

"Uncle Liu, who exactly is my mother?"

From uncle Liu's pocket, he took out a small rectangular box. Carefully opening the box, uncle Liu took out a photo and a piece of jade pendant.

"This is a photo of your mother, and this... this is jade pendant that was left to you by your mother."

Lei Yu's hands were trembling as he took possession of these two things. Due to the passage of time, the photo had become a bit yellow. This was a photo of a young and beautiful girl, but this was taken almost twenty years ago. In the photo, Lei Yu was being gently stroked by his mother while he was gently grasping onto her. Floundering around while looking for a family member he had never been in touch with, this all seemed a bit too fake, too unrealistic.

Picking up the jade pendant that uncle Liu gave him, this was a clear colored emerald green jade, carved in front was the word "moon." Lei Yu with a slightly choked voice asked: "Uncle Liu, did my mother ask you to give this jade pendant to me?"

Uncle Liu nodded, "Right. Nineteen years ago on that day, a woman was holding a baby in her arms and this baby was you." Uncle Liu let out a long sigh then said: "That day, the leader of the Lei family's wife was still alive, so two women were quarrelling quite fiercely.

Everyone in the family did not agree that you were considered a descendant of the Lei family, but the family leader threw away the customs and still accepted you. Your mother also disappeared in the night after that. But before she left, she gave me those items, and made me promise that when you reached the age of twenty, to give you these items and to tell you everything that had happened.

Lei Yu's heart was startled, nineteen years ago the leader of the house actually accepted me? This, how was this possible? Why would he be able to accept me nineteen years ago, but gave me up only because I did not have the family brand? And to even kick me out of the family? It's all somewhat unreasonable.

"This jade pendant is only half of the original, the other half is in your mother's possession. If you are able to be reunited with your mother, then you only need to take out the two pieces of the pendant and match it up to prove your identities.

No matter how Lei Yu thought about it, he did not think those tragic drama TV show plots that he used to watch growing up would actually happen to himself. This whole thing was like a dream, for nearly two decades, he didn't even know what his mother looked like.

"So where is my mother right now?" Asked Lei Yu.

Uncle Liu shook his head helplessly, "The day your mother left was the last time she was ever seen again. Everything I know has been revealed to you, I hope you can find your loved one soon, I have to leave now."

"Wait!" Shouted Lei Yu as uncle Liu was walking away. He then asked: "Why did you leave the Lei family?"

"This..." Uncle Liu's body was shaking, and one could even see tears forming in his eyes.

"Uncle Liu, what is it?"

"No, nothing, I'm fine, well, don't ask too many questions, I have stuff

to do so I have to go now." Then uncle Liu left in a hurry, leaving a Lei Yu by himself.

Sitting down on a seat, he had to find his mother and ask her why she would leave him without a care. Why did she have to leave, making him motherless for these ten plus years, especially when he had to endure being bullied at a young age.

Lei Yu was basically in a daze, and a whole afternoon had passed. Lei Yu was staring at two things motionless until someone knocked on the door before he regained his composure.

"Excuse me, do you need any more water?"

"Uh, no need, I'm leaving soon." Lei Yu exhaled a long breath, putting away the photo and the jade pendant, he then immediately left the area.

Lei Yu did not tell anyone about this situation, even Nuo Hu and Ai Er did not know about it. Lei Yu hung the jade pendant around his neck, then put the photo inside his wallet before returning to Dragon Group.

"How did things go?" Asked Nuo Hu as he patted Lei Yu's shoulder.

"Uh, pretty well I guess."

"That's good then."

Lei Yu had dinner with the two siblings around ten o'clock at night. Lei Yu then returned home and was about to cultivate when the phone started ringing.

"Master, are you currently free?"

"Liu Hao, I was just about to cultivate, what is it?"

"I'll be right there!" With just those words, Liu Hao hung up the phone.

Pertaining to this son of the Governor, Lei Yu did not know what to do at times. As the son of a senior government official, no matter how you look at him, he doesn't behave like one.

But no matter how you look at it, Lei Yu was still quite satisfied. Even though on a typical day, them two would be joking and laughing and not look like a master / disciple relationship. But when something happens, Liu Hao is still relatively obedient.

A short while later, the doorbell rang. Lei Yu opened the door and slightly hesitated, "this is...?"

"My older sister."

Pulling a girl in her twenties, the two came through the door into Lei Yu's apartment.

Lei Yu carefully examined this young girl, dressed in somewhat skimpy clothing, a one-piece tank top with skirt showing off her figure, buxom buttocks and a full chest formed the well sought after S-curve. Below the skirt were two long slender white legs, the face was delicate and the five main facial features matched each other, looking at her would make one feel very comfortable.

"How come I didn't know you had a sister?" Said Lei Yu while scratching his head. He also did not understand why Liu Hao would bring her sister here in the middle of the night.

"Of course you wouldn't know because I've never told you!" Said Liu Hao with a mysterious smile. "But she's not my biological sister, she's from my school that became my god sister. Her name is Cui Ying Ying and her father and my father have been good friends for many years."

"Oh, please sit. What would you like to drink?"

"No need to be so polite." Replied Cui Ying Ying. Her voice sounded very gentle and it even startled Lei Yu.

"How about some juice, I still have some juice here." Lei Yu turned around and went into the kitchen towards the refrigerator. Liu Hao looked at Cui Ying Ying and smiled before following into the kitchen.

"Why did you bring your sister to my house for?" Asked Lei Yu while pouring a glass of juice.

Chapter 20 - Alluring Guest At Night

"Sister Ying Ying's admiration of you is like an endless surging river, so I brought her here to meet you, get to know each other a bit." Liu Hao's voice wasn't that loud, just loud enough for them both to hear each other.

"Splash!"

"Master! Stop playing around!" Liu Hao took a cloth from the side, wiping the juice from his face with it.

"You stop playing around! That's a dirty dish cloth!"

"Ah crap!"

"What are you doing? Bringing such a beautiful girl to my home in the middle of the night!"

"Master, you still don't understand?" Liu Hao raised an eyebrow, with a malicious smile, then said: "Previously, we were together at a bar drinking, she then asked me some things about you."

"How does she know about me?"

"She was there during your awesome performance at the competition! Then she asked me to give you a call, to see if you were free, and then we came. I also want to know what she's up to." Liu Hao made an evil smirk.

"What on earth were you thinking! Don't do stuff like this!"

"What are you so afraid of! You possess all the charms and qualities of what a man should have, handsome looks, nice body, very powerful, these are very typical things that women are attracted to.

Lei Yu started frowning, not replying to his nonsensical disciple, then went out holding the juice. He then handed the juice to Cui Ying

Ying.

"Thank you!" The soft sweet voice made Lei Yu's body experience a numb feeling, like it was quietly attacking his spirit.

"Excuse me..." Although Lei Yu felt that asking this was a bit difficult, but he still asked anyway. "Is there something I can assist you with this late at night?"

As the small mouth sipped the cup of juice, Cui Ying Ying sweetly smiled and said: "I'm really attracted to you, I hope to become friends with you."

"Ah!" Lei Yu opened his mouth and his jaws dropped to the ground.

"I saw your competition the other day, you're so powerful, just by raising your hand you were able to break that guy's arm." Cui Ying Ying apparently was still reminiscing that day's match.

"Thank you."

"I also know your life story, being kicked out from a prominent family would be really difficult for one to accept, but that's okay, you are very strong and persistent, I really admire you."

"Thank you." Lei Yu did not know what else to say.

"At school, I have thousands of people chasing after me, but I've never really paid any attention to them. It has nothing to do with family rules and such, it's just that I think they are a group of inferior people, they don't possess any real ability or anything outstanding, but you're different."

"I'm sorry, I... right now, I don't intend on having a girlfriend!" Lei Yu had to stress that this issue had nothing to do with Cui Ying Ying being not beautiful enough. As higher-intellect mammals such as humans being faced with such an impulsive confession, one may just blurt out what they really wanted. But for Lei Yu, he could not because inside his heart, there was already someone very important.

"It doesn't matter." Seeing Lei Yu with an embarrassed expression, Cui Ying Ying smiled: "We can slowly get to know one and another for now. I'm going to leave now, Liu Hao, what about you, are we leaving together?"

"Oh? Uh, sister Ying Ying, you go ahead and leave first, I still have to talk to master about some stuff."

Sweetly smiling, Cui Ying Ying slowly strutted her long beautiful legs towards the front door. Lei Yu even forgot to see her off, but she did not seem to care too much, opening the door and leaving by herself.

"Master, you've really won the jackpot! I did not expect sister Ying Ying to be so direct! This is something I've never seen in my entire life!" Liu Hao had a weird grin on his face.

"You asshole! Why didn't you give me some advance notice of this introduction?"

"I was thinking, if I didn't say anything and you were cultivating while completely naked, then that scene with sister Ying Ying..." Liu Hao squinted his eyes, daydreaming what a splendid show that would have been.

"You're courting death!" Lei Yu turned around, raising his hand ready to strike. "Ouch! Mercy master! I now know I was wrong! Ouch!"

Liu Hao did not stay for too long, he was there only to briefly introduce Cui Ying Ying to Lei Yu.

This beautiful young girl was a second year student at the Tenglong University. Normally there would be quite a few guys going after her, but she just ignored them all, she was considered the school's ice queen. How many people wished they could use their flames to melt that layer of ice, but the results were quite predictable.

Cui Ying Ying's family could not be compared to the four major forces in prestige, but in the country of Tenglong, they were considered not bad. They had a national chain of jewelry stores and the store names

all contained "Cui Ying" in them.

In the eyes of all the students, this wealthy princess was similar to a sparkling diamond. Not only did she have an appearance that stimulated a man's urges, but she also had a prominent family.

Lei Yu was a bit puzzled, this son of the Governor chased after him desperately because he wanted to learn his martial arts. Strangely this Cui Ying Ying was also attracted to him because of his strength. It seems like becoming strong is indeed a good thing. When his thoughts switched to Ai Er, Lei Yu firmly shook his head.

After getting rid of those distractions, Lei Yu squeezed the jade pendant hung around his neck. After exhaling a long breath, he removed all his clothes and sat down cross-legged.

His internal energy was vast and endless, this torrential momentum of energy circulated throughout his meridians. Although this way of cultivating was considered a bit crazy for a typical practitioner, if one was to accidentally fracture a meridian, then it will become an irreparable fault of themselves. Lei Yu was not afraid of this because he had the mysterious green energy guarding and escorting, paving a smooth path without any barriers.

While absorbing the trace spiritual energy in the air, Lei Yu's body suddenly trembled, "This... what is going on?"

A warm energy from the outside began entering into his body. And this energy did not have any impurities whatsoever, so the yellow bead's assistance was not needed at all. Lei Yu carefully experienced this pure energy, and then was surprised to find out that it came from the jade pendant.

Rejoicing in his heart, Lei Yu concentrated onto the pure energy entering his body, and with ease, Lei Yu was able to control it.

The Sea of Energy inside his dantian continuously devoured this energy, similar to a ghost that died of hunger would never get full in

the afterlife, absorbing the energy like crazy¹.

Lightly spitting out some turbid air, in this dark night, the piece of jade pendant gave off a crystal clear emerald green light. Lei Yu's consciousness was involuntarily drawn to the jade, the ground and the sky suddenly rotated, plunging him into a world of darkness.

Lei Yu looked all around, there was nothing but darkness and he was standing all alone in the midst of it. Such a scenario would indeed cause one to feel some surprise and fear mixed in, but this was only within his awareness so Lei Yu was not at the point of being too afraid yet.

Within the dark space, a small light suddenly appeared. This light gradually became brighter and Lei Yu subconsciously took a few steps forward. This was a full moon!

"Would there be any relevance with the 'moon' word on the jade pendant?"

Under careful observation, Lei Yu determined his conclusion was correct. The full moon gradually rose higher up into the air, and its soft warm light shone a white beam directly onto Lei Yu. A warm and comfortable feeling covered every inch of Lei Yu's entire body.

It was because of this comfortable feeling that Lei Yu could not miss out on this opportunity, he started to absorb it. This soft and warm energy being absorbed into Lei Yu's dantian would actually cause his cultivation level to have a tremendous growth.

This was the power of a full moon? Why would it appear within this piece of jade pendant? Lei Yu could not figure out these questions, but since it helped him improve his level, why not just ride the wave to wherever it goes.

Absorbing this soft and warm energy into his body gave him a kind of excitement. Because of this kind of unprecedented comfort, Lei Yu focused all his efforts onto the feeling. As time progressed, his

internal energy gradually increased at frightful speeds, and eventually Lei Yu's abdominal area began to have a bloated feeling.

"Oh no! I have to immediately stop absorbing!"

If he did not immediately stop, then his internal energy being at maximum capacity could make his whole body expand, there was a chance he would explode! Lei Yu had read about this experience before in some scrolls. How much internal energy one could sustain was based on their strength. If one's strength was not up to par and there was too much internal energy, then that energy would become uncontrollable. That person would ultimately die from self explosion.

"How come I can't get out?" Lei Yu's head was covered in sweat, he could not figure out how to withdraw his consciousness from the jade pendant.

—————
¹ – Chinese people believes people should always die with a full stomach or else they become a starving ghost that never gets full.

Chapter 21 - Clearing Away The Clouds

The warm energy continued entering his body. It appears this warm energy was an nightmarish illusion and the most scary thing behind all of this was the fact that it was continuous and unceasing. If his consciousness doesn't break away from this soon, his life will likely end today!

Lei Yu messed up big time! No matter how hard he tried, he couldn't do it. "What should I do? What should I do? Do I really want to give up my life at this point?"

The most surprising thing to Lei Yu was that they mysterious green energy that had always been protecting him was now hiding somewhere, not even the slightest hint of its whereabouts. If this powerful energy did not help him out, then the consequences would be disastrous.

At the most crucial moment, inside his mind a powerful yellow energy suddenly exploded forth. This force was like a sharp sword, cutting off his consciousness with the full moon within the jade pendant.

Lei Yu suddenly awakened from the trance, his hands on the ground supporting his body while he gasped for air. Sweat was continuously dripping from his body onto the wooden floor.

When gasping for air, Lei Yu felt his body tremble. After calming his breathing, he monitored his internals once again, his consciousness deliberately bypassing the jade pendant that was resting against his chest.

Inside his dantian area, the powerful energy was constantly surging around forming a vortex, and in the middle of the vortex, Lei Yu was able to see an electric net like threads slightly shimmering. A loud "crack" sound was heard, startling Lei Yu.

Clearly remembering he was still in the mid-stage of [Integration], from the current changes he could detect inside his body, and according to the cultivating methods imprinted into his mind, it was similar to being in the fourth stage [Energy Suppression]. What on earth was going on?

The purple energy inside his dantian area began to settle down as the lightning elements calmed down. Like a machine suddenly unplugged, it was lifeless inside, not even a slight tremor, it was now completely different from the past.

Lei Yu swallowed hard, attempting to control his internal energy, his consciousness reaching the Sea of Energy in an instant. His internal energy actually moved around easily according to his will, his control had actually improved by a lot! This meant his advancement was actually true and not in error. The [Energy Suppression] stage was in fact being of stillness, “using calmness to react to an action, waiting carefully to adjust to any scenario.”

Lightning has a powerful gravitational force, thus the need for mutual attraction of an opposite reaction force in order for his lightning infused internal energy to not leak out.

Meanwhile, Lei Yu noticed that not only were there changes in his Sea of Energy, there were changes in his bones as well. His bone density actually felt heavier.

“What’s going on?”

Under careful observation, Lei Yu realized that the makeup of his skeletal structure had completely changed in nature, now his bones had metallic elements infused inside. In the [Energy Suppression] stage, it required the Yin and Yang to complement each other, undergoing attraction and friction. Making the dantian’s Sea of Energy as the focal point, the bones in his skeletal structure as a counter force, forming an attraction force, this made the emerging internal energy hide his vital status.

Heavily exhaling a breath, he stopped monitoring his internals. Lei Yu stood up, lightly jumped a few times and did not have any heavy feeling. It seems that his bones containing traces of metallic elements inside did not cause too much of a burden. And even though his bones became a bit heavier, this did not cause any reduction in agility for his body.

Lei Yu was overjoyed, "f*cking hell, I had one foot in the grave, scared the crap out of me!"

Lei Yu screamed out this sentence, but thankfully the soundproofing in the apartment was pretty good.

Lei Yu grabbed the jade pendant dangling on his chest, he wasn't sure if he hated or loved this thing. He almost died from self explosion while being trapped in there, but the benefit it brought allowed him to directly breakthrough a bottleneck. If it wasn't for the yellow bead's power that exploded forth at that instant, he maybe a pile of rotting meat spread all over the ground right now.

Lei Yu's current strength – although not at the same level as the Lei family's master or elder, but if in the same generation as him, he was absolutely sure that no one would be his match

Tidying up everything, he was used to washing up before leaving the house. Lei Yu's mood was quite good, kind of like having the feeling that he could fly. Making a breakthrough meant he had just become stronger a bit, and this pleasant feeling for him was not something everyone would understand or comprehend.

Outside the military compound gate, Nuo Hu and Ai Er were standing there waiting for Lei Yu.

"I see that you're in high spirits, your mood is quite good!" Nuo Hu said while raising his eyebrows.

"Why are both of you here?" Asked Lei Yu slightly surprised. Ai Er rarely came here so this was a rare encounter.

"Is there a reason why you're so happy?" Asked Ai Er with pouted lips, slightly unhappy.

"Ai Er, what's wrong?" Asked Lei Yu a bit confused.

"Is it because last night, a hot girl visited your home that caused this happy attitude? Despicable! Forget about you!" Ai Er pushed her hair back, turned around and stormed away.

"What... what's going on?" Lei Yu was speechless

"Little Yu, you... *sigh* What should I say to you?" Said Nuo Hu shaking his head.

"Oh my god, you've all made a mistake! I... this..." Lei Yu did not know how to explain at this moment.

"Shortly before, someone named Cui Ying Ying called Ai Er's cell phone." Nuo Hu then said: "She told Ai Er she wanted a fair competition to see who would get you, after this, do you think Ai Er was happy? For such a long time, did you not know that Ai Er had always liked you? And it just so happens that you appear in this elated mood, you tell me what Ai Er would think?"

Lei Yu was scratching his head with both hands, his mind was suddenly plunged into chaos, while his brain felt like a pot of glue.

"Nuo Hu, you guys misunderstood me! I..." Lei Yu forcefully shook head, "I'm happy because my cultivating level went up a stage, why wouldn't I be in a good mood right?" Lei Yu slightly frowned. "It must be that bastard Liu Hao who gave Cui Ying Ying, Ai Er's cell phone number, in fact... I also like Ai Er but just did not know how to tell her, I... I..."

"Go chase after her." Nuo Hu patted Lei Yu's shoulder. Lei Yu took a deep breath, then ran after the direction Ai Er went towards.

Dragon Group's training ground. Ai Er was leaning against a wall, her eyes were a bit dejected and did not know what to think.

"Ai Er, don't be angry!"

Seeing Lei Yu, Ai Er turned her head away from him, her pink little face was a bit swollen, and was still very cute. Lei Yu was a bit startled, then said: "I didn't know what you were angry about just then, but now I know, in fact..." Lei Yu lowered his eyes and scratched his head, even though at this point, he still didn't know what to say?

"In fact what?" asked Ai Er with her clear big eyes staring at Lei Yu.

"In fact..." Lei Yu took several deep breaths, then said: "In fact, that day at the airport picking you up, I had already fallen for you, but I've never had the courage to tell you. Just then, Nuo Hu said you also... you also..."

"I also like you!"

Ai Er stepped forward, wrapped her arms around Lei Yu's neck with such ferocity, face blushing red, then dove into the embrace of Lei Yu.

Lei Yu was in a daze, standing there not knowing what to do. He did not think Ai Er would be this forward, it seems his most sensible choice right now is not to say anything.

Lei Yu raised his arms, lightly resting on Ai Er's narrow waist in an embrace, enjoying this very comfortable feeling. They could feel each other's heartbeat and Lei Yu experienced an unspeakable happiness.

In a distance, countless soldiers were looking with jealous and envious stares.

"Let me take you home?" Asked Lei Yu while gently stroking Ai Er's hair.

Ai Er nodded, in reality her heart beat was jumping around in chaos. Lei Yu borrowed the car keys in Nuo Hu's hands, then drove Ai Er back home.

"The two of you must be really pleased right now!" Said a teenager approaching the two.

"Xiao Fei?"

"What? Surprised? I just bought a villa here, very honored to become neighbors with you." Said Xiao Fei with his eyes gleaming, relentlessly glaring at Lei Yu with his deep sunken eyes.

"Despicable, such a stalker!" Ai Er then angrily went into the house.

"Lei Yu, I know you've had a miserable life experience, but do you really have to bother Ai Er day in and day out relentlessly? Shouldn't you think about your status, what makes you qualified to be with her?" Said Xiao Fei forthrightly.

Lei Yu turned around with a blank face and coldly said: "People who insult me will regret it later on, and aren't you just relying on the power of the Eagle Group's commander for your status?"

Chapter 22 - Genius Of The Lei Family

"My status is more higher class than yours!" Xiao Fei angrily responded.

"Right, higher class, isn't Nuo Hu higher class than you? Why do you have to put up a face that makes people disgusted with you?"

Xiao Fei's cold deep eyes were full of anger now, "Get away from Ai Er, otherwise I will give you a horrible death."

"Get lost! I don't have time to waste on you!" Lei Yu ignored Xiao Fei's anger and provocation, walking around him and leaving.

"You just wait and see!" Xiao Fei's anger completely exploded at the walking away Lei Yu. When he was abroad, he went to school together with Ai Er. A year ago Ai Er returned home, so after begging and pleading, Xiao Fei finally convinced his family to allow him to return home. But now a Lei Yu came out of nowhere, the beauty that was almost within his grasp was intercepted by another person. Xiao Fei promised that he would not let this go without a fight.

Lei Yu is currently with Dragon Group, which is just one of the many forces belonging to Martial Sect. Inside Martial Sect, all the large and small military units were actually set up by the families of different ancient martial clans. But nevertheless, all these military units are lead by the most powerful Shangguan family.

Although the elite members of Dragon Team only had eighteen members, adding the newly joined Lei Yu this past year made it nineteen. Everyone worked hard continuously cultivating, and Lei Yu cultivated by himself had reached the [Energy Suppression] mid-stage, which also happens to be the mid-stage of the rank Fourth Order Warrior. If he was able to attain the rank of the Sixth Order Warrior, which according to his cultivating methods imprinted in his

mind, would be the [Detachment] stage, then what should he do after that? Would that mean he would no longer have any further cultivation methods? But he shouldn't dwell on this too much because ever since he improved with the help of the jade pendant, he had relaxed his cultivating schedule a bit. Lei Yu sat down cross-legged, and as usual, went into his consciousness, but this time he did not dare to use it to enter the jade pendant. Although the gains were enormous and improved his cultivation greatly, this was still a bit too dangerous for him.

The Lei family household, Lei Yun Tian's office.

"Master (of the family), the child Lei Yu, are you sure you don't intend on dealing with him? Asked an elderly person with white hair.

Lei Yun Tian shook his head, "It's not time yet, definitely not time yet."

"You should be able to see the situation with Lei Tian was quite clear, especially when Lei Tian himself said that his arm was broken in an instant. This destructive power is not something an ordinary person is capable of, besides, there were traces of a lightning power, could it be..."

"I've already thought about this point, the problem is that day, I was the one that gave the order for him to be kicked out of the family. If we go back on our words now, then our family will definitely lose face!" Lei Yun Tian was helpless, the decision that day was too arbitrary.

As a descendant of the Lei family, who happens to have the ability of lightning, there's only one possibility right now – the original "lightning" brand. In the Lei family, this brand appeared on the third generation's master of the family, but ever since he had passed away, the brand never appeared anymore in the descendants. Based on Lei Tian's description, it is likely that Lei Yu could be the Lei family's ultimate genius that appears once every 10,000 years. That day, Lei Yu was suspected of not having a pure enough family blood line so the flame brand did not appear on him, now thinking about it,

not only the master of the family Lei Yun Tian, even the white-haired Elder felt a bit embarrassed. They forced a person who could've been the successor to lead their Lei family to the next higher level, right out of the family's door.

"So master, what are you waiting for?" Asked the Elder.

"We have not seen with our own eyes whether Lei Yu is the so called ultimate genius, and also no one has actually seen whether he has the lightning brand or not, so this matter cannot be settled yet."

"Isn't that easily solved? I'll just send someone to investigate quietly and then we'll know?"

"That's fine then, but this situation should be conducted in secrecy so the other family members do not know about it. You should know, Lei Yu has currently joined Dragon Group, every move we make should be extra careful. This situation should only be known between you and I, pertaining to Lei Tian..., warn him that if he spreads this secret out, then he will be punished according to the Lei family's rules!"

"I understand." The Elder turned around and left the office.

Lei Yun Tian looked up and sighed, "I am such a fool! That days decision has really made me beyond regretful. Perhaps it's all too late now, but I just hope Lei Yu does not hold this grudge against me!"

Lei Yun Tian was completely clear about Lei Yu's performance ever since he was young. Towards the family, the child did not have any disloyalty. Even when he was identified as not having the family's brand, he would still put in a lot of effort into improving himself, proving his existence to others. Now that he was kicked out of the family, he wasn't sure if Lei Yu would hold a grudge or not?

Little did they know, during times unknown to Lei Yun Tian, the little Lei Yu suffered so much humiliation in those five years and survived

countless beatings. Even the truth behind Lei Yu jumping off the cliff, he knew nothing of. He had always thought it was the results of Lei Yu being too weak. If he had only knew the truth, then perhaps he would not put any hope in bringing him back into the family.

Unaware of what was happening, Lei Yu continued going on with his life like before. But off to the side, there was a pair of eyes staring and following him wherever he went.

After several days, the person arranged by the Elder to investigate whether Lei Yu had the brand or not, did not make any progress. Mainly he was unable to enter the restricted area of the Dragon Group's military grounds, since this was a dangerous action he should avoid.

This man hurriedly went into a store to buy something before ending up in front of Lei Yu's home. While Lei Yu was still at Dragon Group, he picked the lock and opened the front door.

It was currently in the evening, Lei Yu was holding onto Ai Er's hands, arriving at the front entrance to his home.

"You two are really like love birds!" A voice could be heard by the two. Turning around to look, a voluptuous figure appeared in front of them.

"Cui Ying Ying? Why are you here by my house?" Asked Lei Yu.

"You're the one that called me?" Ai Er's eyes were shimmering, looking at the person in front of her dressed in a sexy mature attire.

"Little girl, I did not expect you to form a relationship this quickly, this truly surprises me." Cui Ying Ying laughingly said.

Lei Yu suddenly became dumb, standing there not knowing what to say. He could not just start cursing her out, after all, Cui Ying Ying did not treat him with malice.

"Brother Yu, let's go, just ignore her." Grabbing onto Lei Yu, Ai Er

angrily walked towards the main entrance of the apartments.

"Hey! I am not giving up, you have to watch your lover carefully, don't let me steal him from you! Ha ha..." A silvery laughter entered their ears

"Why is she like that? She's so despicable."

"Okay, do you think I'll be so easily taken away by her? Silly girl, let's go, I'll take you home?"

"I don't want to! I want to go to your house!"

"You can't joke around like that, I..." Lei Yu suddenly felt everything was spinning around, what was happening to this generation? How could girls become more forward than boys?

"I'm just kidding with you, dummy!" Ai Er made a funny face, then ran off in a good mood.

The two ate dinner, then bidding Ai Er farewell, Lei Yu returned to his apartment and stretched around. "Time to cultivate!"

After some warm up movements, Lei Yu took off his clothes leaving only his underwear on. Sitting cross-legged on the ground, he began to circulate his internal energy.

Across from Lei Yu's apartment was a hotel, and inside a guest hotel room...

"He really does have a lightning brand!" A middle-aged man stared at the computer screen, his eyes revealed a look of shock.

"Looks like our decision that day was a complete blunder! Ugh! Should not have, should not have!" Sighed the white-haired Elder.

"You can leave now, but remember, you are forbidden from mentioning this to anyone!" said Lei Yun Tian to a young man.

"Yes!" The young man left the room filled with shock. No one would

think that the useless trash without the pure blood of the Lei family lineage, considered a bastard child, would actually become the Lei family's most pure blooded person and possess "the" original lightning brand.

"Master, what should we do now?" asked the Elder.

"What do you think?"

The Elder thought for a moment and then said: "Since we've determined he is the foundation of our Lei family, then we should do everything possible to re-invite him back into the family. Right now, we can't consider the issue of saving face, we can't miss this opportunity!"

"I was thinking the same thing, but how do we explain this to all our family members? Could we say that we both got drunk that day and made a bad decision?" Lei Yun Tian suddenly became worried again.

"Now is not the time to consider these things, this original brand and its importance to the Lei family, you master, should understand it. If we lose it, it means that in the next one thousand years, or even ten thousand years, we may never see this miracle happen again.

Chapter 23 - Surprise Guest

Indeed, the emergence of such a brand would mean that the in the history of the Lei family, this would be the fourth clan member to have this brand. The laughable thing was that they made such a stupid decision that day.

"Lei Yu of course does not want to go back, he himself should know what it means to possess that brand since he has seen countless ancient scrolls pertaining to this subject. Since he has not returned to the family, that means he does not forgive us."

Ten years ago, Lei Yu did not have the family's brand, Lei Yun Tian felt powerless. Now that Lei Yu had the family's most pure blooded lightning brand, Lei Yun Tian felt even more powerless. Doesn't this whole course of event feel like the heavens are playing a joke on our family?

"How about... how about we go directly to him, and ask his opinion?"

"What if he refuses?"

"Trying is better than not doing anything right?" Said the Elder.

"Ugh!" After a long sigh, Lei Yun Tian said: "Fine then, but it looks like he is currently cultivating, it is a taboo to interrupt people cultivating so lets wait until he finishes, then we'll go."

The Elder nodded his head meaning he agreed.

The young man that the Elder sent to investigate did not achieve any results after days of following Lei Yu. He could only go to a store to buy some wireless pinhole cameras to install in Lei Yu's bedroom and bathroom. When Lei Yu took off his clothes to cultivate, that's when this previous scene took place.

Lei Yu focused on his dantian as the center of his attention, nothing distracting him at all, after breaking through and reaching the

[Energy Suppression] stage, Lei Yu became more skillful in controlling his internal energy. It was similar to holding onto a string and flying a kite. Leading his internal energy to circulate, each step he took was very careful. He was afraid of any further accidents, not like before where he would just carelessly force through every meridian point.

Lei Yu was worried that if another accident occurred, and if that powerful unknown green energy did not show up to help like before, then he would be in big trouble. Being careful is better, it's best to rely on his own since he can always count on that. Lei Yu has learned his lesson ever since the jade pendant situation.

The internal energy inside his Sea of Energy did not move at all, but when it does move it's pretty much earth-shattering. Mixed with threads of lightning and loud noise, as if the clouds in the sky was warning people a storm was about to come. The internal energy inside his dantian and within his bone structure had a trace of lightning that was near invisible being attracted to them. It was because of the bone structure that the internal energy was able to be still like it was lifeless, but then explode forth capable of astonishing others.

Lei Yu slowly exhaled a breath, the internal energy flowing to the heart vessel was the most noteworthy of places. The heart vessels are where the human body houses its most vulnerable meridians, it is the center point where all meridians gathered. What made Lei Yu rejoice the most was during the process, the green energy once again appeared, protecting and escorting all the way, helping Lei Yu heal all the damaged areas. Without realizing it, he shouted out "asshole, you should've came out earlier!"

With the appearance of the green energy, Lei Yu felt his worry go away. When cultivating before, the thin internal energy was easy to enter into the heart vessels, now the thickness of his internal energy had been doubled, but he still had to be careful.

After breaking through the [Fusion] stage and reaching the [Energy

Suppression] stage, Lei Yu had always been consolidating his internal energy, so he did not continue to follow the methods imprinted on his mind to circulate that internal energy. Today is the first time he is controlling this internal energy that is double the power than previously. Lei Yu was naturally a bit nervous, but fortunately that green energy was following.

After breaking through the first line of defense, the complex heart vessels structure caused Lei Yu to pause a good amount of time. Finally selecting the target, then condensing his internal energy together by using the energy from the rear, forming something similar to a crowded line, he opened the flood gate and pushed forward.

The soldiers guarding the heart vessels were a lot stronger than the other meridians, but after several confrontations, Lei Yu was still unable to break in. Slightly gasping for breath, the condensed internal energy he previously gathered together doubled in size again, this time Lei Yu was determined to ruthlessly breakthrough.

However, Lei Yu's entire body system could be considered more powerful than before. Having experienced the [Body Refining] stage, whether it be his meridians or his bone structure, his muscles or his skin, they've all become much more tough and powerful than an ordinary person.

Clenching his teeth, Lei Yu readied himself for the finale, making his internal energy instantly burst forth towards the meridians of the heart vessels. Sure enough, the heart vessels were unable to handle the pressure from the instantaneous momentum. After struggling for a few minutes, a fracture broke open.

A heart-piercing pain transmitted from his chest to his brain. Lei Yu's breathing increased, but his eyes were still tightly closed, he could not afford the slightest disruption. His heart vessels suffered a fracture from the impact, which for a typical cultivator would mean the signs of imminent death. The majority of people that were unable to breakthrough, would be stuck on the same level unable to

progress to the next rank. Lei Yu had the unknown green energy protecting and escorting, naturally did not realize just how terrible his situation was.

Lei Yu felt a terrible tightness on his chest, and even felt that he was unable to breathe. Every inhale of breath was a small amount, but exhaling was a lot. This condition could be considered extremely serious.

Sure enough, the green energy started its powerful force, holding Lei Yu's own purple energy back, it then instantly rushed forward, wrapping around the fractured heart vessels and blood vessels. At the same time, a thin thread was pulling a blood vessel, attempting to reconnect it to its original place, but it was not that easy. After several more attempts, it finally succeeded. From the cluster of green energy that had wrapped around the fractured areas, a separate energy split off to nourish the recently fixed blood vessel.

When Lei Yu's whole body became stronger, the mysterious green energy all became more powerful as well. Previously, it required one to two hours of repair time, however today, it only took a few minutes for it to complete. Meridians that had gone through being repaired became much tougher than before. After Lei Yu's breathing became normal, he made a second attempt, this time the breakthrough went very smoothly, even Lei Yu had no idea it could be this easy.

The newly broken through heart vessels required a follow-up internal energy, but it was too far from the dantian. The most straightforward way was to draw the trace amounts of spiritual energy from the surrounding air, by extending out multiple threads from the Sea of Energy, then forming them as one. This whole process actually required the yellow bead inside his brain to help out. So with the fastest speed, turning the outside spiritual energy into a gas, then the newly entered energy inside the body had its impurities removed.

After the entire process was completed, Lei Yu was completely drenched in sweat. Apart from the floor covered in sweat, there were

also the dirty impurities removed from his body.

At this time of day, the sky had already started to become bright. Lei Yu rushed into the bathroom to scrub away like his life depended on it. Lei Yu had faced these disgusting impurities everyday, he was already sick and tired of it, but it was all in the name of cultivating so there was nothing he could do about it.

One could only say the city's pollution was too severe, even the spiritual energy in the air was invaded by the pollution. That night not too long ago he had cultivated in the unnamed paradise, the impurities left on his body was not as much dirt as today's.

After washing up, he changed into a set of clean clothes. Putting away some textbooks into his backpack, he was ready to leave.

"Ding dong."

At this time, the doorbell rang. Lei Yu blinked. "What time is it now? Who would come by? It shouldn't be that asshole Liu Hao right?"

Putting the backpack on the sofa, Lei Yu went to open the door. He had originally wanted to mockingly laugh at the person but then his face froze, his whole body was motionless as if this moment, time stood still.

Chapter 24 - Accepting The Challenge

Unknown how much time had passed, Lei Yu finally woke up from his trance like state. With a pair of haunting eyes, he stared at the two familiar faces but unemotionally attached to, "What do you two want?"

"Can we chat with you for a bit?" Lei Yun Tian's speech almost came out in a hiss through his clenched teeth.

Thinking for a moment, Lei Yu let the two men into the house

"What do you want to talk to me about?" Asking straight to the point. Lei Yu's attitude was like talking to a stranger, his tone did not show what mood he was in. The ten year ago Lei Yu who always stuck to his father's side was now completely different in the eyes of the two men.

"Little Yu, I know you've hated me for many years, right?" Lei Yun Tian said hesitantly. He still wasn't completely sure of what Lei Yu thought about the whole situation.

"Nope! You and I have become estranged. Two years ago we no longer have any relationship, so why would I hate you?" Lei Yu's eyes were filled with anger, there were some things that could not be forgotten, especially those etched into the core of his being.

The Elder on the side sighed while shaking his head, he also did not know what else to say. The atmosphere was filled with dead silence.

After a while, Lei Yun Tian clenched his fists hard, then said: "I know for the past many years, it was all my fault, because of our negligence on the day of your baptism, this has caused today's mistake. As your father, I hope you can forgive me." As a commander-level figure in one of the major forces of the country of Tenglong, to say these types of words to a youngster around twenty years of age, this shows how much he values Lei Yu's importance.

"Mistake? A mistake that lead me to being kicked out of the family? A mistake that allowed everyone to cast me aside and give me dirty looks?" Lei Yu's chest showed his breathing quickening, becoming very emotional.

"Little Yu, return with us, you are our family's future hope!"

"Impossible!" Lei Yu suddenly stood up from the sofa and shouted: "I, Lei Yu, have nothing to do with the Lei family!"

"But your surname is Lei after all!"

"There are so many people in this world with the surname Lei, would they all happen to belong to your Lei family?"

"Lei Yu!" The Elder's eyes were filled with anger, "Watch your words! How could you say those words to the master of the family?"

Lei Yu turned his head, coldly looking at the Elder, "You two came into my home and aren't allowing me to speak freely? This place does not belong to your Lei family, and originally, I did not have such deep hatred of the Lei family. It was all because of you, because of your grandson, resulting in how things turned out today. Your grandson Lei Yun bears the greatest responsibility."

"Lei Yun? How could that be?"

"You go ask him yourself, I do not want to explain it." Slowly exhaling, Lei Yu then said: "I know you've already seen my brand, and I've also seen the family's ancient scrolls. In the past, I've tried many times to prove that I was not a coward, wanting to prove to my father how powerful I had become. But time and time again I was shot down with indifference, and then even kicked out of the family. Since I've already left the Lei family's main gate, I have never thought about going back again. I am sorry, you two please return, I still have training to do at Dragon Group." After Lei Yu made that statement, he raised his hand in a gesture towards the door inferring that they please leave.

Lei Yun Tian and the Elder glanced at each other, their eyes filled with helplessness were quite obvious. Shaking their heads, they turned to leave. But things were far from simple, as a genius in the Lei family that only appears once every thousands of years, they were not going to give up this easily.

Sending off Lei Yun Tian and the Elder, Lei Yu leaned his back against the door. His heart was unable to calm down. That day's shame was brought on by the family, and while he was at the lowest period of his life, the person that helped him the most was his childhood friend. And the members of his family, especially his own father did not even say one single word to him during that period. How could Lei Yu be not be utterly disappointed?

Wearing his backpack, and like always, Lei Yu jogged to the direction of Dragon Group. While on this path, Lei Yu was preoccupied with many thoughts.

"Little Yu, today is the date you've joined Dragon Group for a full year. You need to be careful, maybe someone will come and challenge you." Nuo Hu laughingly said while patting Lei Yu's shoulder.

"That's even better, someone challenging me would mean I would learn something new from it, exactly what I want" Replied Lei Yu with a forced smile.

They two arrived at Dragon Group's most special villa. Inside was where Dragon Group's elites were gathered. One could say they were the elites of the elite, everyone had extraordinary strength.

This past year, Lei Yu continued to grow. Every level of growth was gained by his sweat and by his hard work which were inseparable. It was from the large amount of blood and sweat that was exchanged for the current Lei Yu.

During the past year, a lot of people knew that Lei Yu was the type to hide his strength. There were some who were very prideful,

unwilling to admit his strength and wanting to challenge him. But because of Lei Yu's entry to Dragon Group was less than a year, they had to keep waiting. And the day has finally come, a few of the elites slowly made their move, seeing Lei Yu's eyes give off a significant change in his manner.

Dragon Group had an unspoken rule – Dragon Team members were allowed to challenge anyone, but the challenge was restricted to only within the ten plus Dragon Team members themselves. If the person being challenged refuses, then they will be identified as the Dragon Team's coward. Of course, one was also able to challenge the Commander of Dragon Group Nuo Yi Long, the Deputy Commander Nuo Yi Feng, or the Senior Officer Fan Hong Chang. But to this day, no one had dared to challenge the three. If one was to really ask who would dare to challenge them, then it's possible that only Lei Yu would have the capability. But currently, no one knew what level of strength Lei Yu had reached to this point.

Reaching the [Energy Suppression] stage, Lei Yu's ability to hide his strength had reached a greater degree. This was actually the most important point because hiding one's strength, at the most crucial moment, one could surprise the opponent unexpectedly and overwhelm them.

Sure enough, once the two entered the training hall on the second floor, a large 1.85 meter tall (6ft 1in) male came forward. Lei Yu recognized this large male, his name was Hu Li. On a typical day, he would train abnormally hard, and had already reached the Third Order Warrior rank. His entire body was covered in thick defined muscles which one could tell contained a surprising amount of strength.

"Hu Li, is something up?" Seeing someone blocking them, Lei Yu lifted up his head to ask.

"Lei Yu, today is the day you've joined Dragon Group for a full year, I've waited for this day for a long time. Today, I want to challenge you!" Hu Li's rich and loud voice spread throughout the hall and all

eyes were turned towards them.

Although Lei Yu had a premonition that someone would challenge him, he just didn't expect it to be this quick. He also understood that he could not refuse. If someone refused, then everyone will consider him/her a coward. Of course Lei Yu did not want to bear with such a reputation inside Dragon Group.

"I accept your challenge!" Said Lei Yu with a smile.

"Good, very good! I will arrange the competition for you two." At this time, Nuo Yi Long came in from another door.

"Commander!" Shouting in unison, everyone lined up neatly in the center of the hall.

"Tonight, I'll arrange the competition for you two here, but you both should know the rules of Dragon Group, you are the pillars of this country, Dragon Group's elite, I do not want anyone to suffer irreparable harm, therefore, watch yourselves in today's competition, accidents will not be tolerated, do you two understand?" Asked Nuo Yi Long.

Lei Yu and Hu Li replied in unison: "Understood!"

Nuo Yi Long had always been interested in Lei Yu, not only because of Nuo Hu introducing him to Dragon Group, but more importantly there were two things: the first was the lightning brand on his upper arm; and the second being Lei Yu's mind and internal strength had exceeded an ordinary person. Exactly how did he cultivate those?

After a day of training, Lei Yu did not choose any exercises that made him lose too much stamina, nor did he go through weight training. He wanted to retain his strength in order to meet tonight's competition.

Going against someone that was a mere Third Order Warrior rank, Lei Yu had a high certainty of winning. But no matter who the opponent was, he must always be cautious, he must not be

overconfident, there is often a fine line between winning and losing. This point Lei Yu understood clearly that anywhere and anytime, unforeseen circumstances may happen.

Chapter 25 - Fighting Hu Li

Night time, it's already around ten o'clock. Most of Dragon Group's soldiers had already returned to their dorms while it was very lively inside the villa.

The training hall on the second floor had been vacated to allow a large open space, covered with a layer of blue carpet. In the center of the carpet were written two large eye-catching characters "Dragon Group". Surrounding those two characters was a life-like dragon.

"Today is Lei Yu's one year anniversary of entering Dragon Group." Fan Hong Chang was standing in the center of the blue carpet, he then continued saying: "He also received a challenge. It has already been a decade since Hu Li joined Dragon Group. Everyone is familiar with Hu Li, one step at a time, he went from the Wild Wolf Team to the Lion Team, after a long and harsh journey, he entered Dragon Team. Going through continued hard work, he has reached the strength of a Third Order Warrior. Today's competition is very special, let us all be witnesses to their strength!"

Cheers erupted everywhere. Even though there were only ten plus or so people present, the atmosphere here was no less than a 10,000 person concert. Also at this time, Lei Yu and Hu Li both entered the main hall at the same time.

Both of them had a bare upper body, lower body wearing Dragon Group's military issued camouflage pants. The pants had some pale colors in it and were actually designed with some fashion sense.

As the two entered, cheers erupted once again. The two belonged to entirely different body types: Hu Li's whole body was full of bulky muscles filled with explosive force; and Lei Yu had a very masculine toned muscles. Although it was unlike Hu Li's muscles that gave off a bear-like feeling, it still contained a wild explosive power, just like a black panther lurking in the darkness of the night.

"I'm not going to say anymore useless words, the competition begins, be careful of your actions, causing any major disabilities are not allowed, understood?" Once Fan Hong Chang's words ended, they both ran forward to get ready.

Lei Yu did not move, only watching Hu Li who had begun to exert some strength. His entire body was surrounded by a pale yellow light, the muscles on his body began to expand again as if they had become blocks of hard stone.

Lei Yu casually stood on the side, waiting for his opponent's strengthening. Although his current appearance gave people a very casual feeling, the power of lightning within his body was surging non-stop. The dantian region's trace internal energy were being absorbed by the meridians, while the rest of his internal energy were surging around, circulating through his four limbs, upper and lower body, as well as all parts of the body.

At this point, Lei Yu had completely become an electricity conductor, anything that encounters him will be subject to a bombardment of lightning.

After they were finished with preparing, they both rushed towards each other. At this time, the entire audience were holding their breath, this was not an arena competition, nor was this an underground life or death struggle, therefore there weren't any unruly shouts or clamor, everyone here had dignity and class.

Having to admit, Hu Li's strength was very powerful. After Lei Yu raised his hand to ward off a punch, his body was helplessly knocked backwards. Forcing Lei Yu to have such a reaction, one could see how powerful this Hu Li was.

Hu Li was not better off, when his punch came in contact with Lei Yu, a numbness passed through his fist, causing his movements to be somewhat slower. His eyes revealed a look of surprise, he did not see Lei Yu charge up any special moves, so why would he experience such a strong sense of paralysis? Could it be related to the brand on

his arm?

Thinking to this point, Hu Li had an idea. Since once his fist touches his opponent, he will suffer a paralysis effect, then why not just use his feet, with the military boots as protection, it can definitely play the role of insulation.

Seemingly slow but in reality it was extremely fast, without hesitation, Hu Li raised his right leg. A standard text book side-kick stance was taken, then a kick was completed in a blink of an eye, a kick that was precisely aimed at Lei Yu's chest area.

If Hu Li's speed was considered extremely fast, then Lei Yu's speed could only be described as the speed of lightning. Simply withdrawing a step to the right, he easily dodged Hu Li's heavy kick, followed by approaching his left side. When there is only one leg on the ground, a person's balance will be affected to some extent. Lei Yu simply went for Hu Li's left leg that was supporting the body, gently hitting his knee joints, causing Hu Li to instantly fall to the ground. This beautiful series of moves by Lei Yu was pulled off in perfection.

The audience could not help but start boiling with excitement, the moves Lei Yu made were seen clearly by everyone, only one word could describe it, "Fast!"

If one was to say that Lei Yu's actual strength relied on the power of lightning, then his speed was the outcome of relying on said lightning.

Hu Li who did not have enough time to react to the attack fell to the ground, but immediately slapped the ground with his hands to stand back up. He looked at Lei Yu and observed his facial expressions appeared to be more focused. Although he did not receive any damage from blow to the joint, but he had to recognize his opponent's superior speed. He could only use the power of his strength to contend with the opponent, since this was Hu Li's forte. The cultivating methods he received from Dragon Group happened to be strength-based methods.

Raising his huge fists, he went forward and smashed it downwards. The air around his fists gave of a “whirring” noise as it went down, this punch could be described as containing all of Hu Li’s power. Even if he had to suffer the paralysis feeling from striking Lei Yu, Lei Yu will not be better off receiving the punch.

After all, Hu Li’s thought process was a bit too simple. Lei Yu was indeed going to rely on speed to win. High strength could generate a lot of speed and a large collision was dependent on that speed. But if a weak punch was thrown, as long as there is enough speed behind it, the power of that punch would no longer be considered weak.

Let’s use an example of two cars in a collision, if the speed of the cars were slow, there would be at most dents and scratches. But if cars were traveling at high speeds, then the results of that crash could be easily imagined.

While Hu Li’s fist was still traveling forward through the air, Lei Yu made a quick decision. Slightly lowering his head, raising his right hand, then condensing a hint of lightning power, using the fastest speed possible, he threw a punch hitting Hu Li in the abdominal area. Lei Yu’s timing was really good, if one was to be hit in the stomach with a high force, then it will make the person lose their breath (getting the wind knocked out of them), completely losing the ability to fight. Even if the force wasn’t too great, it could still make the opponent temporarily stop their current action.

“The results of this competition is very obvious.” Nuo Yi Long excitedly stood up. This competition was quick and simple, the opponent merely threw out some punches and kicks and it’s already over.

Withdrawing his fist in the air, Hu Li did not show any signs of anger after his defeat. He smiled and said: “I never would have thought you would be this powerful, you have my admiration, thank you for going easy on me.”

Lei Yu laughed and patted Hu Li's shoulders, "If you were my enemy, I will definitely not go easy on you, but we are brothers in Dragon Team, naturally I would not use all my strength. Aren't we all family?"

"Your statement about being a family is great! Lei Yu, you have not disappointed me!" Fan Hong Chang happily ran forward, disregarding his status as Dragon Team's instructor.

"Woa!"

Lei Yu left a not too bad record in Dragon Team which gave him a lot of idle time. But what Lei Yu wanted most were more battles, because only when one constantly fought, then they would be able to grasp more techniques and guidance.

Gradually, Lei Yu tried to challenge other members of Dragon Team. At first, there would be one or two members accepting the challenge, but in the end, even though accepting the challenge, they would all be knocked down or admit defeat within the first round. This situation made Lei Yu quite helpless, but in the meantime, there was one person silently watching in the background, and this person was scarcely seen by Lei Yu.

Dragon Team's treatment of their members were really quite good. Being with them for only one year, Lei Yu was able to purchase a good car and also move to a new place. This was primarily due to the space inside the military apartments weren't sufficient. Sometimes at night he would want to try out some new combat methods but due to the lack of space, he was unable to practice.

Lei Yu bought a residence within the urban areas of the city that was close to the Dragon Group headquarters. The place was indeed not small, a full two hundred square meters (2152 sq ft) of living space. Half of the space was used for normal living while the other half had become a practice/cultivating area (dojo like). Whether it be cultivating his internal energy or refining his combat skills, Lei Yu would be there. And Lei Yu's house also became a place that Liu Hao would often come by.

In today's society, gun battles with bullets flying everywhere, relying on personal strength as a unique weapon is something ridiculed by others. But the geniuses among them are actually the most scary people in the world.

In Lei Yu's hands was the spike that was pulled from the unnamed beast's back. His mind constantly replaying a scene, that day he was chasing the cub, why would it suddenly disappear? And the picture carved on the boulder, what could it mean?

Chapter 26 - Ice Queen Beauty

It was natural that he could not figure it out. Currently he was a bit hungry so Lei Yu decided to simply go out, ready to find a random restaurant to eat at.

The city's night was illuminated with lights throughout. About one street away from Lei Yu's house, there was a street filled with snack stalls (street market). Compared to other streets, it was way more lively here.

Randomly selecting a relatively clean stall and sitting down, Lei Yu looked around. The signature dish of this stall was a noodle dish, by adding some tasty side dishes and drinking a glass of beer, this will be such a relaxing idea.

"Where should we hang out tonight?"

"The Rose Park is not bad, the girls there are super cute, and quite a few of them are university girls."

The voices came from behind him but Lei Yu did not turn around, just eating his midnight snack minding his own business.

"Right, I know of a few university girls that are quite cute, especially one called Cui Ying Ying. Listening to those two people chatting, it appears that Cui Ying Ying is one of the school's beauty.

Hearing to this point, Lei Yu felt surprised. Isn't Cui Ying Ying the one that came to his house in the middle of the night, the daughter of some jewelry store magnate? Did someone have their eyes on her? He couldn't help eavesdropping, carefully listening to the sounds of conversation behind him.

"This piece of news is reliable, I heard that her family is very rich, if someone amongst our buddies could get her, then we would not have to worry about money for the rest of our lives."

"Come on, what are you guys waiting for? Hurry up and eat so we can go look!"

Hearing the name Rose Park, Lei Yu's first impression was of an entertainment place where illegal transactions took place. After listening to them chat for a while, he then realized it was just a bar. Many young men and women enjoyed frequenting those establishments in the evening to pass their time. What they sought there were some excitement away from their mundane lives.

Those young adults that prefer nightlife enjoy meeting up with people of the opposite sex; or they would meet up to play with whatever games that were currently popular; or they were just there for unclear thoughts. Those sitting behind Lei Yu were obviously of the latter.

In any case, they were considered acquaintances. Even if Ai Er despised this Cui Ying Ying, how could he turn a blind eye if he knew she may be in danger?

The first time Cui Ying Ying came to his house, Liu Hao mentioned they both drank at a bar first before coming over. It seems this Cui Ying Ying enjoys clubbing so this matter of her being targeted is highly likely.

Quickly eating their food, the people behind all left together. Lei Yu also paid his bill and followed behind them.

Rose Park was not far away from their current location, it was only about a ten minute walk before getting there. The neon lights on the front door were flashing constantly while the large name Rose Park up top was particularly conspicuous.

Following along with four other people and entering, the bar in general was a quiet and elegant place, but after ten o'clock at night, the place will begin to go crazy. The DJ would be spinning music shockingly loud; countless young men and women were wildly moving their bodies; even some of the opposite sex who were

dancing would start grinding each other's lower parts to seek a more exciting thrill.

In the corner of the bar, a girl wearing tight-fitting white clothes with a skirt was sitting there, her small mouth sipping a glass of wine. On the side, there were a group of young people that wanted to approach and greet her but were shot down by her cool gaze, it seems that her mood wasn't very good today.

These four people were able to quickly locate this girl. Wanting to go to that direction, Lei Yu also followed behind.

"Brother Hui, there's the chick, look at that fine piece of ass, her figure is f*cking damn attractive!" Since the music was so loud, one of them shouted this into the ear of a fat guy which allowed Lei Yu to hear very clearly.

"Don't you see? All the men have been rejected by her scolding, it seems like she's an ice queen beauty, not bad, I really like it." The fat guy rubs his unshaven chin with his right hand, nodding with a weird smile.

Lei Yu could determine from seeing her back that this was the Cui Ying Ying he was acquainted with. She was indeed very attractive, especially in this environment. Cui Ying Ying was like a clear crystal amongst a ground of weeds, but this crystal's outer appearance was exceptionally cold, very hard for people to approach.

After the four discussed something amongst themselves, they set off going forward.

"Miss, you seem to be very lonely, are you in a bad mood? Do you want me to drink with you?" The fat guy from before leaned on top of Cui Ying Ying's table, the look on his face could only be described as shameless.

"Get lost!" Cui Ying Ying openly scolded, but even though her delicate and charming eyes expressed wrath, it looked particularly

enchanting.

"Damn! You are sure f*cking spicy, not bad, I really like your hot temper. After I conquer you, the accomplishment would feel so great!" The fat guy nonchalantly looked at his other three buddies laughing as he said this.

"Miss, brother Hui is an important well-known figure, drinking with our brother Hui is actually your good fortune."

"Right, isn't your family very rich? Matching it with brother Hui's strength, that can be called a match made in heaven!" These ruffians knew Cui Ying Ying's family had money, but did not know to what extent of wealth she had so they dared to say such things.

"I'm going to say it once more, get lost!" Cui Ying Ying was obviously in bad mood, meeting several flies who had verbally harassed her, she once again scolded them.

"F*ck, I gave you face but you won't accept it! Fellow brothers, grab her and drag her to the back alley, watch how I will give her a good time!" The fat guy seeing such an attractive beauty, coupled with her hot temper, he could not resist anymore, directing his buddies to ready to take action.

Inside the bar, scenes like this happened plenty of times, so of course it was not something surprising. But for such a great beauty to be treated like this was the first time, so for a lot of people looking over, they had surprise on their face.

Lei Yu was about to intercept them but right at this moment, a good looking twenty something year old male came over from the side. "Don't you guys know how to be tender to the fairer sex? You should be more gentle to such a beautiful girl, don't go near if you aren't capable, why would you resort to force?"

"F*cking brat, you dare to disturb my scene?" The fat guy frowned, throwing out a punch directed at the male's face.

Pak The male fell to the ground clutching his face in pain rolling back and forth. The atmosphere in the bar really started boiling up, some people even started shouting in excitement.

Those men that were previously rejected by Cui Ying Ying saw that the ice queen beauty was about to be dragged away, also cursed: "Bastard, who do you think you are acting all high and mighty?"

Looking at the young man lying on the floor, the fat guy spit a few mouthful of disgusting phlegm at him "you don't know what death is, you dare to interfere in my affairs!"

The remaining three individuals did not stop their actions, still pulling onto Cui Ying Ying's arm. One of them wanted to take this opportunity to squeeze her round ass a bit, but was suddenly stopped by an outstretched hand.

Those several people got a little surprised, looking at a youngster standing in front of them, the fat guy turned around, "f*cking hell, another person that doesn't know their place!"

The sudden appearance of this person was not Lei Yu, but was someone else. Lei Yu stood at his original spot smiling and not saying a thing.

Chapter 27 - Appearance of Liu Hao

"F*cker, you're seeking death!" The ruffian with his hand caught was struggling to pull his hand away, wanting to grab the neck of the youngster that suddenly appeared. The youngster stepped back a little, grabbed a bottle from the table that Cui Ying Ying had previously drank from and smashed it down on the ruffian's head.

"Clang!"

The breaking of the bottle sounded throughout, the excitement in the bar completely increased at this time. The DJ on the front stage immediately turned off the music, standing there watching with interest. Then several security guards came from the outside, led by a middle-aged man wearing a black suit. He appeared to be the manager of the place.

"Kiddo! I see you're looking to die!" Said the fat guy after seeing his underlings actually get hurt. Angrily approaching them, the manager went up to the fat guy and said: "Brother Hui, it's not right for you to cause trouble here, at least give me some face."

"F*cker, if I give you face, who's going to give me face? Don't you see that my buddy was hit by a bottle and was wounded by someone?" Said the angry fat guy.

Cui Ying Ying seeing the arriving people, forcefully broke off from being held by the two people, and ran behind the youngster, "Liu Hao, let's go, don't get involved in this."

The person that appeared wasn't a stranger, it was Lei Yu's disciple, the Governor's son Liu Hao.

"Sister Ying Ying, are you okay?"

"I'm fine, let's go!" Cui Ying Ying pulled Liu Hao's arm, wanting to leave.

"You want to leave? Do you have the ability to go?!" Those previous ruffians that were holding onto Cui Ying Ying ran over and shouted: "You want to leave after hurting my buddy? F*ck, we're having such bad luck today!"

Without waiting for what the other two were going to do, Liu Hao rushed forward like an arrow. Within a blink of an eye, the two were knocked to the ground, unable to get up. This caused the entire audience to stare in silence, everyone's eyes were round and wide, they were unable to see what exactly happened.

If there were cultivators within the audience, they would naturally know what Liu Hao did, but unfortunately, Liu Hao who had already reached the rank of Second Order Warrior, how could his actions be observed by the ordinary people here?

Although Liu Hao did not have the special power of lightning like Lei Yu, because he received cultivating methods, Liu Hao still had some internal energy circulating inside him. But according to his own personality, although he was able to be improve gradually, but his improvement speed compared with Lei Yu would be considered comparing heaven and earth.

After everything was messed up by Liu Hao, the fat guy whom people referred to as brother Hui suddenly became dumbfounded. He has heard that in this world there exists some special people, yet he did not expect to actually hit the jackpot and meet one today.

"Can we go now?" Liu Hao did not look at anyone else, just staring at the fat guy asking the question.

"Who is causing trouble at my place?" Came a vigorous voice from the outside crowd. The fat guy was the first to react; Lei Yu also looked over following the sound of the voice.

The fat guy ran towards this person, with a smile: "Brother Gui, I'm sorry, there was a bitch that didn't know her place, I originally wanted to teach her a lesson, didn't expect some random guy to run

out." After saying that, his finger pointed towards the location of Liu Hao and Cui Ying Ying.

"Bastard!" Cursed the person known as brother Gui: "Who do you think you are? You better scam right now!"

The fat guy was actually a regular at Rose Park, and the boss in front of him, brother Gui, was usually quite friendly with each other. Occasionally them two would drink together, and although their relationship could not be considered close, they were still friendly with each other. He did not expect that for the sake of these two young man and a woman would create a falling out between them. He then asked: "Brother Gui, what do you mean? I believe I have never pissed you off, why aren't you giving me any face?"

"Have you not caused enough trouble in my place? I know you are in control of some areas, but this place is not yours, I told you to scam so just scam, don't interfere with my conducting of business." After saying this, he went towards Liu Hao and Cui Ying Ying. Cui Ying Ying was actually quite close to this brother Gui, that's why she often came to this place to drink. As for Liu Hao, he has visited this place a few times, their identity was naturally know to brother Gui. One was the world famous jewelry tycoon's daughter while the other was the Governor's son, neither of them was someone he could afford to offend.

But unfortunately this fat guy was unable to recognize Mount Tai in front of him (unable to recognize someone of importance). Still not giving up, the fat guy said: "Brother Gui, calling you brother Gui is giving you face, if you don't give me a good explanation today, don't blame me for not recognizing you anymore!"

"What do you want then?" Brother Gui wasn't a newbie in the underground world, in such a busy downtown area and was able to establish their own place is not something anyone can do.

"You just wait and see." After saying that, the fat guy reached for his cell phone. In this area, there had never been anyone that dared not

to give him a bit of face, let alone calling him a bastard, making him extremely angry. From his pocket, he took out his cell phone and began to dial a number, "gather several hundred brothers, I'm currently at Rose Park!"

"You actually have the guts? You dare to call people to mess with my place?" Cursed brother Gui.

Seeing this volatile situation, all the people in the bar were starting to leave. There were only a few dozen people that stayed behind hoping for a good show, they wanted to see this once in a lifetime scene.

"You're not giving me face, today I will let you know the meaning of fear!" Ever since he was young, this fat guy had already hung around the bad crowds in this area. After ten plus years, he had met a lot of people, setting up his own little gang, the number of underlings under his control were quite impressive. Based on manners, calling him brother Hui was to give him some face, but this has really caused his ego to get out of control. He had completely forgotten what character brother Gui was. Even though brother Gui was just a minor figure inside Ming Sect, what sort of status did the Ming Sect's name carry? As one of the four major forces in the country of Tenglong, even a minor figure inside Ming Sect, in the eyes of ordinary people, he was as mighty as Mount Tai.

"Brother Gui, no need to call for more people, this is a perfect opportunity for me to try out my moves." Liu Hao stopped the brother Gui who was just about to make a call.

"Don't think that just because you've wounded a few of my brothers, you've become superman. Kiddo, just wait a bit and you will become meat paste!" As the fat guy's voice faded, Liu Hao angrily rushed forward.

This fat guy was utterly clueless, he was the only one left standing while his other buddies were injured quite heavily. Yet, he was still so boastful, wasn't it obvious that he was asking to be beaten?

After only a couple of moves, the fat guy's face was black and blue and blood was coming down from his nose. Clutching his nose and pointing at Liu Hao: "It looks like you want to die! You are courting your own death!"

The people present seeing the fat guy's embarrassed face all began to laugh. Lei Yu was also laughing, standing at the rear of the crowd laughing non-stop.

A short while later, outside the walls of Rose Park, one could clearly hear the squeels of motorcycles and cars braking quickly to park. This was followed by a noisy group of people rushing in.

"Brother Hui!"

"Brother Hui! We're here!"

Now that there were helpers on scene backing him up, the fat guy was immediately filled with spirit. Ignoring the blood flowing from his nose and pointing to Liu Hao, "take care of him for me!"

A dozen or so people rushed up, all with vicious intentions. These underlings did not really have hobbies, fighting and brawling to them were as simple as a family dinner. It may be the mentality of a young person, thinking that these types of acts were what impressed others.

Liu Hao was not flustered nor in a hurry, he did not move at all after seeing those dozen or so people rushing towards him. While seeing this, Cui Ying Ying and brother Gui standing behind Liu Hao were sweating enough for the three of them.

Chapter 28 - You Cannot Afford To Offend

The opponents were using knives but Liu Hao wasn't afraid. After following Lei Yu for such a long time, his master's teaching was focused on the fitness of one's body and the speed of one's body. Naturally he was not worried, even if a knife came at him, he could easily deflect it.

That was the reason why Lei Yu had still now shown himself. He was completely clear on what abilities his disciple possessed, if his disciple wasn't even able to defeat these ordinary people, then he might as well just not teach him anymore.

Sure enough, in less than three minutes, none of the dozen plus people were able to stand up anymore. Although presently there were over a hundred plus people crowded around the bar, no one dared to step forward.

The fat guy became anxious, he had never encountered a situation like this before. But relying on the fact that he had more people, he was not afraid, "fellow brothers, he is only one person, do not be afraid, everyone attack at once, I doubt he will be able to survive!"

After a scream of acknowledgement, the hundred plus people started surging forward. Without waiting for these people to make the first move, a disturbance arose at the rear of the crowd, followed by screams of agony without stopping. Because there were too many people here, the ones in front did not know what was happening.

Four or five people had fallen to the ground unable to get up, while two of them had become unconscious.

Once Lei Yu heard the fat guy telling all the people to rush forward together, he suddenly began to worry. Even if Liu Hao was already quite tough, but under the simultaneous attack of all these people at once, he may not be able to handle it. Moreover, there was a Cui Ying Ying next to him, so it was best to attack first to avoid any possible

accidents.

Shortly after, a path was opened up within the crowd. Lei Yu slowly walked up from behind to the front. When Liu Hao and Cui Ying Ying saw who this person was, the fat guy was actually the first to speak: "F*ck, there's always a busybody not minding their own business, but this year there's especially a lot of them!" (T/N: Chinese idiom)

"Great!" Brother Gui could not help it anymore, he certainly admired Liu Hao after seeing how strong he was. But with so many people rushing forward at once, if Liu Hao and Cui Ying Ying suffered any injuries, then this minor figure of Ming Sect would not be better off, it was even possible that he would be punished by the upper ranks.

"Hui, stay your hands, this is Governor Liu's son, how many extra heads do you have?"

Previously everyone's attention was drawn to Lei Yu but after hearing this statement, everyone suddenly backed down. The fat guy's voice stammered and said: "Governor Liu's son? It... it can't be right?"

The Governor's son is not someone these ruffians would dare to offend. Just a simple offense could make them go to jail and eat the public system's food for two years, which was something perfectly normal. Plus, the things these shady government officials did on a routine basis would never come to the light of day. (T/N: eating public's food = food paid by taxpayers)

An underling went up to the fat guy's ears and whispered: "Brother Hui, I heard the son of the Governor became the disciple of a master and learned some very powerful martial arts, just looking at his fighting ability, it shouldn't be false."

"F*cking shit! Why didn't you mention this earlier!" The fat guy slapped the top of his underling's head.

"I, I did not know before!"

"My apologies young master Liu! My eyes did not recognize Mount

Tai, I'm sorry, I'm really sorry! I do not know this... this lady was your friend."

Brother Gui laughed, "friends? They are truly friends, but I forgot to introduce to you, this lady here is the daughter of Cui Ying Corporation's Chairman, could you afford to offend her?"

"I was possessed!" This was the first sentence out of the fat guy, then he began to get scared. If a power was big enough, it could make him go to life in prison. One could also use money to get him killed, this scene was definitely something a small fry like him could not afford to offend.

"There's also one thing you seem to have forgotten." Brother Gui softly said: "You should also remember that I am a member of the Ming Sect? You dare to mess with a place belonging to the Ming Sect?"

At this time, the fat guy finally remembered, suddenly taking a few steps back, slightly dumbfounded. Where did he get the guts to act like this? Daring to provoke these three powerful characters, wasn't he courting death himself?

"Do whatever you want to me, but let my fellow brothers leave!" The fat guy simply threw that request out, but he really had no other way.

"You're quite loyal, not bad, not bad." Lei Yu who had not said anything until now nodded his head and laughed.

"Who do you think you are? This is not the time or place for you to interrupt us!" Screamed the fat guy angrily. While speaking halfway with these three characters he dared not to offend, and out comes some random kid?

With a rapid speed, Liu Hao had already rushed over in an instant. Raising his hand and slapping the fat guy's mouth, "f*cker, you dare you curse at my master?"

The fat guy who was slapped started seeing stars, then forcefully swallowed some saliva. "What is going on today? It looks like my brains are really muddled up big time!" The fat guy clearly remembered, just then his underling told him that the Governor's son had gotten himself a very powerful master. Since Liu Hao was already this strong, then his master must be out of this world.

"That's enough, stop causing problems, just all disperse." Said Lei Yu waving his hand.

Like a wish granted from heaven, the fat guy cried out: "Thank you, thank you! Fellow brothers, quickly disappear!"

The two to three hundred people without any sort of organization or direction were actually able to withdraw from the bar within two minutes – this was indeed miraculous to behold. One could see how badly they wanted to leave this place where so many outstanding people had gathered.

After the storm, the bar once again opened for business. Brother Gui simply spoke some polite words before he and the other security all left in a hurry.

"You went to the bar alone tonight without calling me? How dangerous!" Said Liu Hao looking at the Cui Ying Ying who did not say a word.

"That's right, in the future it's best to frequent these places less often. Even if you have to come, just bring Liu Hao with you, at least it will be a bit safer" said Lei Yu on the side.

"I don't need you guys to look after me!" Cui Ying Ying lifted up her head and completely drained the glass of wine.

"Sister Ying Ying, if there's something upsetting you, just tell us about it, why bother drinking alone?"

Looking at the slightly drunk Cui Ying Ying, this made her even more attractive. With all the right curves on the body plus a beautiful face,

she definitely would arouse a man's desire and make them have impulsive thoughts.

"Lei Yu," putting down her glass, Cui Ying Ying whom was filled with sadness softly said: "Every night I would be in front of your house, but your life is too disciplined, you never go out after ten o'clock, why? Why do you put all your time into Dragon Group and on your little girlfriend, not giving me any chance to get close to you? Why?"

Once these words came out, the two suddenly realized... "Master, then you're in the wrong, how could you treat my sister Ying Ying so coldly?" While saying this, Liu Hao was continuously using his eyes to give Lei Yu signals.

"Uh..." Lei Yu suddenly became dumb, not knowing what to say.

"I am going home." Cui Ying Ying immediately stood up, getting ready to leave.

"I'll take you!" said Liu Hao.

"No! I don't need you to take me, Lei Yu, are you willing to take me home?"

"This..."

"If you're not willing, forget about it!" Filled with anger, Cui Ying Ying turned to leave first.

"I'll take you home okay? I'm giving into you." Lei Yu shook his head helplessly.

Liu Hao took a taxi to leave on his own. Lei Yu drove Cui Ying Ying's convertible sports car towards the direction of the upscale residential district.

"I'm not going in, go back and get some rest, drink this..." Mid sentence, Lei Yu looked at the already asleep Cui Ying Ying, helplessly shaking his head again, supporting and helping her out of

the car.

He escorted her the entire way until reaching the bedroom, making Lei Yu feel really helpless. To help someone, might as well help them all the way to the end since this was out of his control. Looking at the Cui Ying Ying lying on the bed, her image as a virgin beauty was now gone. She was originally wearing a miniskirt and in-between her legs revealed a spring of happiness. Lei Yu forcefully swallowed hard, a rush of blood immediately surged towards his manhood.

¹ – Being possessed is a common excuse they make when they realize they messed up big time and did something they don't normally do.

Chapter 29 - Have Some Self-respect

Shaking his head, he was about to turn and leave. Cui Ying Ying suddenly woke up as if she came out of a nightmare, "Don't go!"

"Just go to bed and rest up, I need to hurry back." Lei Yu did not want anything to happen here, if this was to spread out, then even if he had a thousand mouths, he would not be able to explain it satisfactorily to Ai Er.

"Can you not give me a bit of your time? Why are you always avoiding me to this extent?" With some reddish glow on her cheeks, Cui Ying Ying stood up from the bed.

"You're not drunk? I thought..."

"If I did not pretend to be drunk, would you have escorted me all the way back to my bedroom?" Cui Ying Ying lightly stepped forward, her smooth and tender hands rested on Lei Yu's shoulder, her mesmerizing eyes revealing a look that was hard for one to refuse.

Hurriedly breaking away from her grasp, Lei Yu took a step back, "I'm really going back now."

"Is it that I'm not beautiful enough? I'm not pretty enough compared to your little girlfriend huh?"

"You are both pretty." Lei Yu did not know how to exactly answer this question, he could only feel that his face was getting red and hot.

At this time, Cui Ying Ying put her hands in front of her dress, she gently made some flicking gestures around her chest area and the hidden buttons were undone. A pair of soft and white bouncy things appeared more evident. Although they were wrapped up with a piece of cloth ([tube shirt](#)), but it could not hold back a woman's fiery strength. (T/N: I think it means it cannot hold back the shape of a woman's secret weapon)

Lei Yu suddenly backed up two steps again, his body tightly backed up against the wall. His hands were also against the wall, as if the other person was an extremely hard to deal with enemy.

During his life or death battle against the unknown black beast, Lei Yu did not feel that much fear. But today, because of the moves by a girl, he, a dignified ranked Fourth Order Warrior, had the pressure of wanting to flee with his tail between his legs.

"Hurry up and put on your clothes!" Lei Yu said anxiously, his eyes did not even dare to take one glance at the super sexy beauty before him. Lei Yu felt something was strange, within such a big house, there was only Cui Ying Ying living here alone.

"You don't like my body?" Cui Ying Ying's face was flushed, her delicate hands flourishing in front of her chest area while gently walking forward.

"I don't like you like this!" Lei Yu exhaled heavily, "I do not know the real reason why you like me, but I do know you're not such a casual woman. Liu Hao told me about this so I hope you do not destroy the image I have of you, please have some self-respect!" Once finished, Lei Yu opened the door and left without looking back, leaving Cui Ying Ying alone.

A short while later, gently buttoning up her hidden buttons on the shirt, she sighed: "Are you really that unique? What should I do then?" Cui Ying Ying firmly shook her head: "Why did I commit such actions? Was I really drunk?" Thinking about the actions she just made, her face started feeling red and hot. But after recalling Lei Yu's words, this so called princess of a wealthy family became more resolute and determined.

Escaping from Cui Ying Ying's house, Lei Yu walked for some distance before hailing a taxi, and then hurriedly returned back to his house.

"What on earth just happened? If I let Ai Er know about this, she would eat me alive!" Lei Yu sat on his bed, remembering the erotic

scene that just happened. His lower part began to “rise” up again. He rushed to the bathroom to splash cold water onto himself, then went to sit down preparing to cultivate.

Having already reached the [Energy Suppression] stage, Lei Yu’s strength is equivalent to the rank of a Fourth Order Warrior. Within the country of Tenglong, he could be regarded as one of the few top masters. As for the future of his cultivation, the degree of difficulty in improvements becomes greater. The time and effort he needs to put into improving grows exponentially the higher he climbs up. Since the beginning, Lei Yu had never thought of giving up. Since he wanted to become strong, wanting to stand in the position of the best of the best, then the effort he expends needs to be greater than others.

“For the battle date in three years, currently more than a year has passed by. I don’t know the current strength of Cai Zhong, whom is a branch leader of Ming Sect.” Lei Yu dared not to neglect his training. Although normally inside Dragon Group; he was able to gain quality training during the past year; especially since he was inside Dragon Team for the full year being able to challenge any member of Dragon Team. But he still could not forget this opponent of his that was comparable to his own strength. Due to his miraculous encounters, his strength has surged. But who can say Cai Zhong’s strength has not increased either? Since he has gained good fortune, he has to assume other people could also have found good fortune. At least that’s what Lei Yu was thinking.

Internal energy slowly spread out from his dantian’s Sea of Energy region. Ever since he had broken through the stages, Lei Yu had become more careful in monitoring the changes to his body. If any abnormality was detected, he will focus his consciousness into it to investigate. It was no long the previous First Order or Second Order power he was controlling. The higher the ranks he climbs, the more careful he had to be, each step he took had to be careful and considerate.

Circulating his internal energy according to his cultivating methods, the energy flowed slowly inside his body's meridians. Each time it passed a meridian point, there would be subtle changes. This change belongs uniquely to the power of lightning's effect. After passing through the [Body Refining] stage, regardless of any time, as long as Lei Yu was in his cultivating state, his internal energy will formlessly and slowly refine his body, creating a constant and endless reinforcement.

The first changes were to Lei Yu's bone structure – his bones contained metallic properties making it exceed the ordinary hardness of steel. If he were to suffer attacks that did not contain any internal energy, then he would not get hurt under those normal circumstances.

His purple internal energy slowly crawling forward, the unknown green energy inside his body was constantly following, taking the role as a protector and escort. And inside his head, the yellow bead as always was busily doing its own thing. Those three energies were each performing their duty, making everything appear in good order.

After a night of cultivating, apart from making Lei Yu more energetic, there wasn't much improvement in his strength. But just this alone had already made him very satisfied; at least all aspects of his body were functioning normally.

It's hard to blame Lei Yu because whenever he cultivates, he is filled with worry and fear. The green energy inside him is simply an unknown, although it has played the role in helping him repair fractures, who knows when it will suddenly go crazy one day? One thing for sure is that Lei Yu was unable to control this energy because it was just too powerful.

There was also the yellow bead – until now, Lei Yu still did not know what it was. Since it was something very beneficial to Lei Yu, he was reluctant to exclude or abandon it. Just like the jade pendant resting on his chest, although it was extremely dangerous to use, it did cause an unprecedented rapid increase in his strength. Moreover, it

was something left to him by his mother, and even if it was dangerous, Lei Yu will always wear it on his neck.

The sky was getting light. Lei Yu was used to washing off the dirt from his body now. Putting on some clean clothes, he wore his backpack and was ready to jog back to Dragon Group.

Halfway there, “beep beep” sound of a car horn was heard. The incoming person was none other than his sworn brother Nuo Hu.

“Come on, I’ll drive you there!”

“No need, I prefer jogging.”

“Come on, we have a mission today!” said Nuo Hu.

“A mission?” Lei Yu was surprised, after joining Dragon Group for such a long time, he has never received any missions.

“That’s right, my father already told me to rush there as soon as possible so that I could bring you along. Last night, they had a meeting with their superiors and my father did not even come home at all.”

“What kind of mission? Why would it be in such a rush?”

“I don’t know, but I heard it’s not a simple task.”

Getting into Nuo Hu’s car, those two hurried towards Dragon Group headquarters.

Chapter 30 - Special Assignment

Inside a villa within Dragon Group. When Lei Yu and Nuo Hu arrived, the villa's lobby was already filled with the elites of Dragon Team.

As the deputy commander, Nuo Yi Feng came to the first floor and to the right of the stairs was a small door. Inside was a conference room. Although the door was small, the inside of the room was extremely spacious; able to accommodate twenty to thirty people was not a problem at all.

Everyone was sitting around a circular conference table. At this time, the door opened and two people came in from the outside. The first one everyone was familiar with, the Dragon Group's commander Nuo Yi Long; the other was slightly older, although a head full of gray hair, his whole body gave off a majestic aura along with eyes filled with dominance, this was not something one could learn to imitate.

They two sat themselves at the front of the table. "Let me introduce this person to all of you, a senior official of Martial Sect, Chief Shangguan Rong."

"Greetings to the chief!" A unified loud shout showed Dragons Team's elite were full of energy; their imposing manner was like the waves of the Yangtze River.

"Today's task is very special; it's completely different from the past." Shangguan Rong then said, "we received from the superior's, that in a distance of about two hundred kilometers or so, an emergency has emerged in that area. We do not know where it came from, but an unknown wild beast that's extremely destructive has emerged. Fortunately, the place the beast appeared at was not populated so there weren't any casualties. But we can't guarantee what may happen in the future."

"Chief, this mission's objective is the beast?" Lei Yu had never received an assignment before, so he naturally did not know the

rules and procedures of speaking out in a conference, thus he cluelessly blurted out the question. But when he heard the two words wild beast, he suddenly remembered that he had encountered one before, but it was still a cub.

"What is your name?" Asked the Chief.

"Lei Yu!"

"Interrupting the Chief during a conference is considered extremely rude!"

"Sorry Chief!"

Frowning and looking at Lei Yu a few times, Shangguan Rong continued saying: "Your task is to pick out two elite of the elites, coordinate with two elites from Eagle Group, then capture this wild beast. Unless it comes to a last resort, capturing it alive is the preferred outcome.

"What??"

Inside the conference room, discussions abound suddenly erupted. Everyone was discussing who were to be picked.

"Everyone quiet down!" Nuo Yi Long waved his hands and all the elites instantly stopped their loud discussion. "Last night we had already met and discussed this – a helicopter on routine patrol discovered it; since this is the first time an unknown wild beast has appeared in the country of Tenglong, we have to capture it alive for research. Unless it's at a life or death situation, do not kill the beast, is that understood?"

"Understood!"

Nuo Yi Feng then said: "Is there anyone amongst you that are willing to volunteer for this mission? There are only two spots available."

Although the elites did not say anything, inevitably everyone had

their own thoughts. At least no one was willing to blindly volunteer to charge ahead first since nobody knows exactly how strong this wild beast was. Why would one offer to voluntarily undertake such an arduous mission?

Ming Sect's Shangguan family were obviously using Dragon Team as cannon fodder, this was most evident to Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Feng. There were so many experts inside the Shangguan family, why would they not use their own personal strength to complete the mission but instead, send their heavyweight military regiment Dragon Group and Eagle Group? Their purpose was obviously to preserve their own personal power.

The Shangguan family were in charge of Martial Sect, which meant they were in charge of all of Tenglong country's military forces. This prideful family is not going to care about anyone complaining and give up their current strategy because in their hearts, the lives of Shangguan family members were more valuable.

The conference room was filled with silence, the atmosphere felt like a slow death, no one wanted to become the wild beast's lunch.

Shangguan Rong's eyebrows had gradually begun to lock up, the enthusiasm or lack thereof from the Dragon Team members made him disappointed.

"I'll go!" Lei Yu suddenly stood up, he had been worried whether that wild beast was the cub or not. He had already killed its mother, if something was to happen to the cub, then his heart would not be able to bear with the guilt.

"Good, very good!" Shangguan Rong originally was still blaming Lei Yu for being rude, but was now laughing.

"I would like to know what unique characteristics does this wild beast have?" asked Lei Yu.

Nuo Yi Feng naturally had some concerns for Lei Yu's safety, but

because a member of the Shangguan family was present, she did not want to open her mouth to say anything. She replied: "Based on the report of intelligence personnel on scene, the whole body of the wild beast is black, there are multiple spikes on its back, and it looks extremely ferocious!"

Nuo Yi Feng wanted used the term "extremely ferocious" hoping to shatter Lei Yu's thoughts of going. Lei Yu's life story and encounters is well known to Nuo Yi Feng, a child that has suffered a pitiful life, yet his background and lack of experience was of no use to them yet. But the next words that came out of Lei Yu almost made everyone fall out of their seats.

"For this mission, is it okay for me to complete it alone?"

"No!" Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Feng both stood up at the same time. Originally wanting to speak up, Nuo Hu was actually surprised by them. He would have never thought that his father and his aunt would have such a big reaction.

"Commander, I think in this situation, having too many people go would make the wild beast more oppressive, so having a lot of people is not necessarily a good thing." Lei Yu was worried the little wild beast may be killed by other people.

"I will go with you then!" Nuo Hu stood up.

The most worrisome situation has happened; the two that wanted to bravely participate were exactly the two that Nuo Yi Long and his sister did not want them to go. Yet it happens that the two would volunteer.

"He is indeed the son of Dragon Group's commander, such courage!" At this time, Shangguan Rong also stood up. "I think this decision is final, Eagle Group should have results pretty quickly as well. Combining your strengths, your success rate should be quite high."

"But..." Lei Yu did not want to let the Eagle Group participate, but a

small soldier like him could not make too many demands. Without waiting for anyone else to say anything, Shangguan Rong was the first to leave the conference room.

But this situation cannot be all blamed on the Shangguan family, Eagle Group and Dragon Group were the two military regiments closest to the appearance of the wild beast, there would be no reason to look for another military group that's further away right?

"All of you withdraw; Lei Yu and Nuo Hu stay behind." Nuo Yi Long heavily sat down, waving his hands to imply for everyone to leave.

The only people left in the conference room were Nuo Yi Long, Nuo Yi Feng, Lei Yu, and Nuo Hu.

"You guys are really too impulsive! It is impossible to estimate a safety factor for this kind of mission, what should we do if an accident occurs? Do you guys not understand what exactly the Shangguan family was expecting from this mission?" Asked Nuo Yi Feng while frowning.

Lei Yu will never forget the people that have treated him well. Regardless of the reason why these two were so concerned for their safety, either to ensure the strength of Dragon Group or for the sake of their personal safety, Lei Yu will remember it with his heart.

"Just let me go alone, this will be considered training to me."

"No, how can I be assured if you go alone? I'm going with you!" Said Nuo Hu.

"I don't know how to deal with you two anymore." Said Nuo Yi Long in a powerless manner. "We will be unable to accompany you two on the mission so you will have to count on yourselves."

"Don't worry, we will be careful!" Nuo Hu and Lei Yu both said.

Nuo Yi Feng took off a bracelet from her wrist and gave it to Nuo Hu, "this thing you should know what uses it has, when in a dangerous

situation, it can at least protect the two of you." As the aunt, how could she not take care of her nephew?

After a series of instructions, Lei Yu and Nuo Hu were both ready to go.

"How confident are you?" Asked Nuo Hu while driving the car with Lei Yu.

"I'm not sure." Lei Yu tapping his legs: "But I don't think we'll have too much of a problem."

"The Shangguan family are like this, letting others do the manual task while they sit in their office. Once the task is accomplished, they will run to the leaders and ask for credit and rewards, we've grown accustomed to it now" said Nuo Hu with indifference. "Anyway, since this situation has become the burden of Dragon Group and Eagle Group, the success of capturing the beast will be credited to them, failure in capturing or accidentally killing the wild beast, the responsibility will be on our heads, this is f*cking bullshit!"

"Come on, you and I are still a long way from the destination. Once we arrive, we still have to join up with Eagle Group members."

This incident is not considered too big since it has not disturbed that many people yet. Only assigning Tenglong country's two elite groups – Dragon Group and Eagle Group; and then dispatching select elite troops of each group. If they were unable to ascertain the level of danger in this mission, then the safety factor could not be predicted, then normally Lei Yu and them would not be sent out. In case the wild beast were to enter a populated city, then the consequences would be disastrous.

The two drove to the edge of a forest about two hundred kilometers or more away from the city. With Nuo Hu's driving skills, the time spent driving was about two hours; it would be impossible for Lei Yu to do this if he were to drive.

"Should be in the front, we should arrive once we pass this forest." Lei Yu pointed to the forest in front and the car slowly stops at the edge.

"Greeting you two, I am a member of Eagle Group, called Hui Wei Tao" came a voice not too far away. Lei Yu and Nuo Hu turned around to look; a soldier dressed in a camouflage uniform then came over.

Chapter 31 - Fight Over A Dispute

"Hello, I am Nuo Hu."

"My name is Lei Yu."

"How come you are alone? Aren't there supposed to be two people?"
Asked Nuo Hu.

"Can't help it, I was forced to perform this mission, other members were not willing to come. Were you two also forced to come here?"
This Hui Wei Tao had a helpless look on his face.

Lei Yu and Nuo Hu both slightly smiled without actually replying.

Those three people discussed some simple strategies then walked deep into the forest. This place was no different than before, one could hear beasts growling and birds chirping everywhere. The visibility inside the forest was getting low so those three were walking quite slowly.

"Three directions, Hui Wei Tao, you go to the right side, Nuo Hu will go to the left, and I'll go forward." Lei Yu waved his hands at the prearranged paths.

Seeing Hui Wei Tao going off into the distance, Lei Yu quickly went in the direction towards Nuo Hu, "follow me!"

"Why are you...?"

Accompanying Lei Yu for a period of time, they arrived at the edge of a small river. Following the familiar path, going around and entering another entrance of the forest, they arrived at the place where the cub was born.

"That's strange, where did it go?" Lei Yu looked all around with an urgent look on his face.

Seeing Lei Yu's actions, Nuo Hu became more hesitant, "little Yu, you seem to be very familiar with this place?"

"It's not the right time to explain, we'll talk more after we find it." Lei Yu did not stop, continuing to walk forward, Nuo Hu could only keep following.

"Oww!"

"Aggh!"

A scream of a beast and then a scream of pain, that sharp contrast immediately made the forest animals excited, startling countless birds and animals.

"Not good!" The two ran at high speeds towards the direction of where the voices came from.

When seeing a beast with its whole body covered in shiny black fur, forepaws stepping on where Hui Wei Tao's head was supposed to be, Nuo Hu could not hold back a burst of nausea. Hui Wei Tao had already become a corpse, and his neck clearly showed signs of being cut with something sharp. Fresh blood was pouring out; it appears to be caused by the spikes on the wild beast's back.

"Little Yu! What should we do? Asked Nuo Hu grabbing onto Lei Yu.

The moment Lei Yu saw the wild beast, he was immediately surprised. The wild beast's physique was very large, exactly the same as the mother he had fought before. The most obvious characteristic of this wild beast was that one of its eyes was actually blind.

"You stay here and don't move!" Lei Yu pulled Nuo Hu's arm and then went forward on his own.

"Don't go over there!" Seeing the ground all bloody, Nuo Hu wanted to catch up. Lei Yu suddenly shouted back: "Don't move!"

Seeing Nuo Hu standing still, this assured him to return looking to

the front. The wild beast's upper and lower teeth were tightly clenched; a single ferocious looking eye would give anyone the chills if they saw it right now.

When Lei Yu was about to approach the wild beast, a "swishing" sound suddenly came from the sky. Looking up, a few strands of white light similar to lightning rushed down towards them, the target being the black wild beast. The white lights stabbed into the ground, and only afterwards did Lei Yu realize they were swords. The swords did not directly attack the wild beast, the twelve swords stabbed into the ground was used to form a cage. At the end of the swords, a flow of milky white internal energy was seen. This energy appears to play the role of a seal.

With the sudden appearance of the swords, the wild beast became extremely angered, howling into the sky. Extending its claws, it started swiping at the swords. The toughness of the swords appear to be beyond the wild beast's expectation, helpless, it started using the spikes on its back. That was obviously not effective; the twelve swords only slightly trembled before restoring its calm.

Lei Yu looked all around, where did the swords come from? Why did it suddenly appear trapping the beast in the middle?

"Swish, swish" sounds of leaves rustling came from deep inside the forest. Three figures then rushed out from within the forest.

One old and two young people, all dressed the same in old traditional Chinese clothes, the type you tie around, not button up. It appears these people were also martial arts cultivators.

"Who are you people?" Asked Lei Yu to the three that suddenly appeared.

"You guys should be soldiers sent by Martial Sect to perform this mission right? Not bad, you guys have some courage, seeing the death of your companion and still able to keep going, it seems like the people raised by Martial Sect aren't all trash." Said the old man

gently stroking his long white beard.

"Who are you people exactly?" Asked Lei Yu once again.

These three people in front of him gave off an aura, relying on his own power of lightning, he was able to determine that the old man had the strength of a Fourth Order Warrior while the other two had the strength of a Third Order Warrior. And from the weapons they used and the clothing they wore which were hard to tell apart, they should belong to one of the four major forces of Tenglong country... "Celestial Court!"

"Then is there any further need to ask? Didn't Martial Sect teach you juniors that when you see members of Celestial Court, you need to avoid and step aside?"

Lei Yu did know some things about Celestial Court, but he personally had never been in contact with a member before. The three in front of him were clearly of Celestial Court, but they suddenly entrapped the wild beast, what exactly were their intentions?

"Dragon Group of Martial Sect are undergoing a mission, why did you people suddenly appear?" From the back, Nuo Hu came forward and asked.

Everyone was disregarding the roar of the wild beast and its resistance. These three people seemed to be very confident in their swords' ability in caging the beast.

"You guys can go back and report to command that Celestial Court is taking over the situation." After saying these words, the old man turned and walked toward the wild beast's direction, with an overbearing proud look on his face.

"You wish!" Lei Yu narrowed his eyes. If something was to happen to the wild beast, he would definitely feel guilty about it. This wild beast is most likely the cub from the other time, although the injury to its blind eye were similar to what Lei Yu had caused to its mother

back then, Lei Yu believes that this cub's injury was an accident.

"Oh? Looks like you're trying to prevent Celestial Court members from accomplishing their task? The old man slowly turned around, the two younger people beside him had faces filled with anger. It looks like the relationship between Martial Sect and Celestial Court were like oil and water.

"Enough with the bullshit, we were the first to discover the wild beast, and our companion has died because of it, you guys better step aside!" Nuo Hu naturally had a bad temper so he would never allow someone to insult Martial Sect. There were internal strife but that was family business, once they encounter an enemy, they would band together and work against them.

"This is troublesome, looks like we have to settle you two first." The old man waved: "You two go take care of them, they are buzzing around like flies."

One can hardly blame the old man for being so confident, thinking his underlings were able to get rid of Lei Yu and Nuo Hu. Their companion behind them had died in the hands of the wild beast, so based on his estimation, Lei Yu and Nuo Hu could not be much stronger.

The two heeded the old man's words, stepped forward a few steps. As if they were suicide soldiers, they obeyed the old man's words without hesitation. Pulling out a sword strapped to their back, their mouths muttering some unknown chant. Their swords suddenly started flashing a bright light; a sharp internal energy similar to a bone chilling wind blew towards where Lei Yu and Nuo Hu were standing.

"I'll take care of it!" After a shout, Lei Yu shot forward like an arrow, his arms containing the power of lightning had a slight amount of suction ability, particularly noticeable when it came to metallic objects. The sword in the hands of the two gradually became harder to control as Lei Yu got closer to them, the swords began to vibrate

non-stop.

Chapter 32 - Shangguan Xi Hong

The eyes of the two had a look of surprise, and the old man on the side suddenly fiercely opened his eyes. Lei Yu's speed was too fast, his speed almost matching a gust of wind. "Bang bang" sounds of metallic objects colliding, the swords those two had in their hands landed on the ground. Their bodies were also forced back five steps by the power of Lei Yu's arm.

Lei Yu directly used his fists to collide with the two swords, one could not imagine this inhuman person was just standing there after the clash.

"Martial Sect had such a powerful junior? Which military group are you guys from?" The old man openly asked after seeing Lei Yu's display of power.

"Dragon Group!" Without waiting for the old man to speak, Lei Yu then said: "Let go of the wild beast."

"Let it go? Are you kidding with me? Isn't your goal here to capture it as well? Such a valuable thing is not something only Martial Sect wants!"

Lei Yu frowned looking at Nuo Hu at his side, then looked at the old man and asked: "Valuable thing? What do you mean?"

"Ha!" The old man stroked his beard again then laughed: "Are you actually an idiot, when you were given the mission, didn't your superiors tell you to capture it alive instead of killing it?"

At this moment, Lei Yu and Nuo Hu only now recalled it was indeed true, their superior's order was to make their best effort to capture the wild beast alive, unless it was a last resort, they were not to kill the beast. Does this mean the wild beast possesses something of great value? Then why would the Shangguan family members not come themselves? They do not lack masters capable of it.

"You said it was valuable, exactly which part of it is valuable?" Asked Nuo Hu.

"There's no harm in telling you, would I, a dignified Fourth Grade Celestial, fear you kids of snatching it away from me?" The old man then proudly said: "I will not speak of anything else, this wild beast, do you know its name yet?" Looking at Lei Yu and Nuo Hu's expression, he was certain they did not know. He then said, "this wild beast is called an Ink Beast; it is an ancient magical beast, considered one of the four demonic beasts. Its sworn enemy is the magical beast Qilin.

Hearing these words, Lei Yu's heart suddenly skipped a beat – sworn enemies with the Qilin. Would there be any relation to when he saw that battle scene in his mind amongst the backdrop of where the sky met the earth? Quelling the questions in his heart, he continued listening to the old man.

"The extinction of the magical beast Qilin was caused by the Ink Beast because an Ink Beast needs to consume the Qilin's spiritual bead in order to survive to the present. And in the entire world, there aren't any Ink Beasts left except for this one, so tell me, how valuable do think it is?"

Since consuming the Qilin's spiritual bead allows it to live until now? So does that mean within the Ink Beast's body, they have a longevity pill? Then that definitely means it is a heavenly treasure.

"That means I definitely cannot allow you guys to get it!" A distant voice could be heard, suddenly, a huge pressure came from somewhere. Lei Yu and the old man were able to tolerate it, while Nuo Hu and the two youngsters immediately frowned. Looking at their faces, it seems to be extremely uncomfortable for them.

The pressure gradually disappeared, followed by the emergence of a middle-aged man, dressed in black impressive clothing, his athletic physique unequaled. Just walking by Lei Yu, his aura gave off an oppressive feeling.

"Who are you?" Frowned the old man, feeling the immense strength of the newcomer.

"Shangguan Xi Hong!" The middle-aged man's voice had penetrating effect, startling and scattering the surrounding beasts, showing how powerful his internal energy was.

"You are Martial Sect's Shangguan Xi Hong?!" The old man said with bulging eyes, "despicable!"

"Despicable? Are you, a little Fourth Grade Celestial, actually qualified to say I'm despicable? You're courting death!" With an explosive shout, Shangguan Xi Hong's single palm condensed a rich yellow internal energy, launching a palm strike through the air. The yellow internal energy came out like surging waves, directly aiming for the old man.

Bang! An extremely strong palm strike hit the chest of the old man. From the impact of the attack, the old man's body flew out backwards landing in the grass, blood spraying out from his mouth.

"Strong!" This was the first impression Lei Yu got. Was this the person in charge of all matters in Martial Sect, in charge of the entire military of Tenglong country, the master of the Shangguan family, Shangguan Xi Hong? This was without a doubt the strength of a Sixth Order Warrior.

"You two kids back up a bit, I'd like to see why this trash of Celestial Court thinks he is qualified to boast in front of my Martial Sect." Shangguan Xi Hong waved his hand implying to Lei Yu and Nuo Hu to back up. This sense of awe-inspiring dominating appearance made Lei Yu and Nuo Hu slightly startled.

The old man on the ground struggled to get up and the two youngsters hurriedly approached to support his arms. Compared to dying, how much worth was the demonic beast? Even if he had gotten the spiritual bead of longevity, what use was it here? In front of a Sixth Order Warrior, wouldn't he still instantly die with no ashes

remaining? This the old man could still comprehend, "you are ruthless! We Celestial Court will not let this go so easily! We'll leave!" While supporting the old man, the two youngsters and he quickly left the area.

Once the three left, Lei Yu coldly said: "Chief, since you were already here, why did you watch Eagle Group's Hui Wei Tao get killed without lifting a finger?"

"What a joke!" Shangguan Xi Hong turned around and said, "as a warrior, when facing an opponent you believe you cannot overcome, you must carefully probe the situation. Are you telling me that while in Dragon Group, Nuo Yi Long and them did not teach you this?"

This was obviously treating his men as cannon fodder, it looks like everyone's opinion was not wrong, Shangguan family members saw their own lives as more valuable compared to others.

"But..."

"There is nothing left here! Your mission has been accomplished; you can go back and report to command!" With those final words, Shangguan Xi Hong walked towards the direction of the wild beast.

It seems to be able to sense the immense strength of Shangguan Xi Hong, the wild beast within the cage of swords frantically roared and struggled. But it was useless, no matter how hard it struggled, it was unable to break out.

Both feet planted firmly on the ground, the surrounding area started shaking and waves of yellow internal energy came out from Shangguan Xi Hong. The twelve swords seemed to come alive; each of them took off from the ground into the sky, flying off into the distant. The direction was exactly where the three Celestial Court members were headed. And the internal energy sealing the wild beast disappeared without a trace.

This so called demonic Ink Beast realized its cage had been broken,

so it desperately moved in the opposite direction of Shangguan Xi Hong to escape.

“Demonic beast! Where do you think you’re going?!” Once again condensing a powerful yellow internal energy on his palm, using the same technique like the one he dealt with the old man from Celestial Court, he threw a palm strike. A ferocious and powerful energy flew straight at the Ink Beast.

Howl! A loud sharp cry of pain, the Ink Beast instantly fell to the ground, its body thrashing around, Two of the spikes on its back was split into two due to the power of the energy, and blood kept flowing out.

Walking forward, wanting to finish off the Ink Beast with another palm strike, but at this moment, Lei Yu’s body intercepted with the speed of lightning, blocking Shangguan Xi Hong’s path.

“What are you doing? Move aside!” Shouted the angry Shangguan Xi Hong at Lei Yu.

“You can’t kill it!”

“You are not qualified to tell me what to do!” Knowing that the Ink Beast possessed a spiritual bead capable of eternal life, he only had to kill the Ink Beast and extract it, no longer needing to capture it alive.

Chapter 33 - Demonic Ink Beast

"You cannot kill it!"

"Move aside!" A strong forceful impact blasted Lei Yu's body out of the way. Shangguan Xi Hong then with extreme speed released forth his internal energy attacking the Ink Beast. It seemed like the Ink Beast was no longer in extreme pain; with its single red eye, it stared fiercely at Shangguan Xi Hong whom was the person that was ending its life. Right after the attack, the body of the Ink Beast began to blur and become illusory, turning into a black gas like substance, and then dissipated into the air without a trace. The meridian point between Lei Yu's eyebrows briefly flashed a black light; he then felt his mind go blank before becoming unconscious.

"Chief, you..." Nuo Hu hurriedly rushed to Lei Yu's body supporting it, then looking at Shangguan Xi Hong in front of him.

"Such rotten luck, I wasted so much effort and didn't think the legend would actually be fake! It originally never had any spiritual bead of longevity!" Stamping one foot on the ground, Shangguan Xi Hong flew into the air, disappearing in the depths of the forest.

In a world of darkness, Lei Yu seemed to have once again gone inside the space of the jade pendant, but currently, the sky did not have that round moon. Lei Yu cautiously walked forward.

"You killed me time and time again, why?"

"Who is it?!" Lei Yu looked all over but there was only darkness and only the sound of his voice, he simply could not see anything. At this time, inside the world of darkness flashed a red light. This red light steadily approached Lei Yu.

"It's you! How can you be here?" Lei Yu was surprised to find that in

front of him was the Ink Beast previously killed by Shangguan Xi Hong. And the red light was actually the Ink beast's eye. But why did it appear within his subconscious mind?

"The line where the sky meets the earth; after recovering from the battle, perhaps this was destined; the day I defeated the Qilin, I received the spiritual bead of longevity. As the flow of time passed by, I, the Ink Beast was no longer the king of the world. I was actually sealed inside a boulder for ten thousand years!"

"I really cannot understand what you're talking about..." Lei Yu looked at the pondering beast in front of him.

"The day that I was able to break free from the seal, my strength was at only 10 percent of my peak power, who would have thought I would run into you. And you, you're the one that killed me and extracted the spiritual bead of longevity from my head!"

"Are you saying I have the spiritual bead of longevity? That yellow bead?" Lei Yu was suddenly shocked. Could it be this yellow bead that assisted him in clearing away impurities was what Celestial Court and Martial Sect fought over to gain, the spiritual bead of longevity?

"That's right! You were supposed to die!" said the Ink Beast sitting on the ground. "After being killed by you and having the spiritual bead of longevity removed, if you had only waited a while longer to absorb it, then I could have relied on the trace connection with the spiritual bead to resurrect. But because of your curiosity that day, you happen to absorb it. *Sigh* But fortunately inside my body still had trace amounts of the spiritual bead's energy, allowing me to use the power of self-breeding for my rebirth. Coincidentally you appeared again, rescuing me from the body's stomach. Tell me; does this count as killing me once but then saving me? Unfortunately, this time I have been truly destroyed."

"So that's what happened!" Lei Yu then hurriedly ask: "So are there any methods for you to revive again?"

"Impossible!" Said the Ink Beast. "You killed me then saved me, so we should be considered even. But today you helped me by speaking on my behalf, so let's consider the spiritual bead of longevity a present I gift to you."

"This... this doesn't sound too good right?" Lei Yu thought back to the day where the Ink Beast resurrected and came out of its own stomach, thinking about it made him a little sick. If he ever died and the only way to resurrect was using that method, then he'd rather just die permanently.

"Many people sought but failed to attain the bead, yet you don't want it? They why did you dig it out of my head that day?" The Ink Beast asked in a hateful tone.

"I..." Lei Yu was suddenly dumbstruck. That day, he only killed the Ink Beast in order to protect himself. And it was because of his curiosity that made him extract the unknown bead. He did not expect it to be a spiritual bead capable of longevity.

"Enough talking about this. Although I've been destroyed, the Ink Beast species should not be allowed to become extinct in this world." The Ink Beast then said, "I need to borrow your body to nurture a new beast."

"Screw that, no way!"

"You need to quickly improve your strength, so I will then be able to awaken and appear once again. But you shouldn't count on any good fortune because I will not help you in anyway. My spiritual energy is too weak, I need to sleep. Maybe in a few years, or maybe in a thousand years, everything depends on your karma..." The voice of the Ink Beast gradually disappeared and Lei Yu gained back control of his consciousness. Searching within his body, he was unable to find any traces of the Ink Beast's spiritual energy.

In a hazy condition and feeling his face being wiped with something, it was kind of warm and felt very comfortable. Lei Yu then gradually

opened his eyes.

"Ai Er?"

"Brother Yu! You've finally woken up!"

In front of Lei Yu was Ai Er. Seeing Lei Yu awaken, Ai Er was immediately filled with joy. "You scared me to death; you've been unconscious for a long time."

"Ai Er, where am I?" Lei Yu sat up; felt a slight headache and began kneading his head.

"Don't get up, you should rest well, I'll tell them you're awake." With that, she then rushed out.

Shaking his head, his headache seemed to have lightened a bit. "I somehow had gotten the spiritual bead of longevity? How could this be? Why did I become unconscious?" Lei Yu blinked a few times thinking about everything. "Fcuk! The Ink Beast is inside my body!"

"Little Yu, you're awake!" The door suddenly opened and Nuo Hu, Air Er, Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Feng came in.

"I'm fine now." Lei Yu scratched his head and hurriedly got off the bed.

"You've been unconscious for seven days; it's great that you're okay now." Nuo Yi Feng smiled as she said that.

"Seven days?! No way!"

Everything was the same as always. Every day, Lei Yu would train his body at Dragon Group headquarters, and then he would cultivate his internal energy at home. And occasionally, he would go out on dates with Ai Er or accompany her to go shopping.

One and a half years later, Lei Yu was currently calculating the date.

The three year battle date he had with Cai Zhong will arrive in approximately two months. This past year, it was unfortunate for him because his improvement speed was too slow. He was only able to advance from the mid-stage of [Energy Suppression] to the late-stage. It seems he is still very far away from breaking through this bottleneck.

At around the same time, in a sealed dark chamber.

Black smoke filled the entire chamber, the smoke was swirling around pushed by a strong wind. A deafening howl could be heard, filled with resentment like it came from the depths of hell.

Smoke gradually dissipated, and the howling gradually stopped. A young man dressed in black was sitting cross-legged in the center of the chamber. His long hair obscured his face; one was simply unable to clearly see what he looked like.

"It's soon nearing the three years' time. Lei Yu, I worked hard for the past three years just for this day. I have finally reached the Fourth Stage of the Demonic Realm; I'd like to see whether you can oppose me!"

The chamber's door opened and the man clothed in black left.

"Cousin, were you able to succeed?"

"Yes, now we wait for the duel in two months time." The person in black was none other than Cai Zhong, the northern branch leader of the Ming Sect.

Chapter 34 - Uncle Liu Shishi

"Cousin, I inquired around, that guy joined Dragon Group and has some association with Martial Sect" said Zhao Han.

"Oh? Martial Sect?"

"That's right cousin, you were behind closed door training so you haven't heard what's been happening on the outside."

"It seems like we need to change the way how our contest will be held." A red light briefly flashed in Cai Zhong's eyes while he coldly laughed.

On the other side.

"Instructor Fan, are you alright? You're actually challenging me?" Said Lei Yu with his eyes wide in surprise.

"What's the fuss about? You still don't know about your own evaluation after joining Dragon Team. Within the two plus years you've joined, ever since you've defeated Dragon Team's strongest member Chen Chao, no one has dared to challenge you anymore. If it weren't for the other team members pressuring me, did you think I want to challenge you?" Fan Hong Chang also looked helpless. This instructor appears to be thoroughly discredited since it was the Dragon Team members that put him in this embarrassing situation. Challenging Lei Yu, if he happens to lose, then he will no longer have any face in the team. If he did not challenge Lei Yu, then the team members will say he was a coward.

"Well, that's fine then, I could actually learn some fighting techniques from you" said Lei Yu with a smile.

"How could you say these words so carefreely? Let me ask you, what level of strength have you actually attained? You Lei family members... uh no, I meant you special people are too mysterious, I

cannot tell at all." Fan Hong Chang realized he said the wrong thing, thus hurriedly changed his statement.

"It's a secret, but don't worry Instructor Fan, I should not be a difficult opponent for you." Lei Yu smiled and then said: "This match is at night right?"

"Ten o'clock, second floor training hall, I've already told the other members to prepare for it."

"Understood, see you tonight."

Leaving the gates of Dragon Group, he has been jogging every day, he rarely drove at all. Coincidentally Nuo Hu left early today; he wasn't able to hitch a ride. Looking at his watch, it was currently a bit later than six o'clock. There was still quite a bit of time before the ten o'clock match, Lei Yu didn't really have anything else to do.

He went to a busy downtown area where it was very lively and crowded. It looked like something had happened. Lei Yu then joined the crowd to also engage in its liveliness, wanting to see exactly what was going on.

The crowd surrounded a person who was huddled on the ground, his body constantly shaking. Lei Yu got a closer and cried out in surprise: "Uncle Liu!"

After this shout, the crowd of people turned to look at Lei Yu. A good-hearted person then said "young man, quickly take him to the hospital, did he have some serious illness?"

Lifting up Uncle Liu, Lei Yu rushed out of the crowd, stopping a random taxi, they then rushed towards the hospital.

Uncle Liu had already been inside the operating room for two hours yet there weren't any news of what was going on. Lei Yu was pacing back and forth in the hallway, his heart filled with unease. "How was this possible? Why would uncle Liu become like this? What exactly happened?" Once again looking at his watch, it was already past

eight o'clock. If there still weren't any news with what's going on with uncle Liu, then even if his teammates considered him a coward, he will not attend tonight's match.

Every second of every minute went by, Lei Yu's heart feel more and more uneasy. Looking up, the operating room lights went off. Lei Yu quickly ran up as the door opened, the doctor then came out.

"Doctor, what's going on? How is the patient?" Lei Yu anxiously asked.

Sigh The doctor helplessly shook his head, "I'm sorry, we tried our best, if you have anything to say, you should say it to him soon. I believe he doesn't have much time left."

"What?!" Lei Yu could feel a ringing buzz in his head. His mind went blank, "how could it be like this? What exactly happened?"

At this time, a few of the nurses came out of the operating room pushing uncle Liu. Lei Yu followed behind them, arriving at a hospital room.

Looking at uncle Liu's hollowed out face and his sunken eyes, Lei Yu felt like needles were stabbing into his heart. Since he was young, the Lei family household had cast him aside, despising him for being a bastard. It could be said that uncle Liu alone took care of all of his daily necessities. Sometimes he would openly berate those that had ridiculed Lei Yu. Lei Yu would have never thought the person he most respected would become like this, how could his heart not ache?

Uncle Liu's eyes had some slight movement. Lei Yu hurriedly grabbed his skinny hand which was like twigs. His eyes all red, he said: "Uncle Liu, how did you become like this?"

"It's you little Yu!" Uncle Liu smiled weakly, "child, don't cry, it looks like this was destined by the heavens, allowing me to see you on my last breath."

"Uncle Liu, hurry up and tell me what happened!" Said Lei Yu

anxiously.

"Enemies, they were enemies, enemies of your mother."

"Enemies of my mother? Who are they?" Asked Lei Yu with eyes filled with anger.

"Child, your current strength is not enough to go against them. It's best that you didn't know, but you must remember one thing, there is another piece of jade pendant apart from your own, possessed by your mother. When those two jade pendants are close to each other, there will be a strong reaction. Once the time comes, you will understand everything."

Lei Yu unconsciously touched the jade pendant hanging around his neck. He once again asked, "but when can I get to see my mother? Where exactly is she?"

"Don't ask too many questions, I *cough cough* there are some things that you cannot know right now. When the time comes, you will naturally understand. Child, just once, can you call me grandpa?" (maternal)

"Grandpa?" Lei Yu was immediately shocked, what exactly is going on?

"Child, twenty years ago, I accompanied your mother to the Lei family household. When your mother left, I was allowed to stay and take care of you. Once you left the Lei family, I was then driven out." Uncle Liu was gasping for breath before continuing: "Back then, your father and your mother had sinned, but you were the one to suffer. Our Liu family apologizes to you, child I... I..." Uncle Liu became faint of breath, he was breathing out more than breathing in. His breathing intensified with short shallow breaths.

"Gran... grandpa! Grandpa!" Lei Yu firmly grasped uncle Liu's hand; the tears on his face were dripping down involuntarily, dropping onto uncle Liu's extremely thin arms. "No! Grandpa!" Lei Yu began to

wail and cry. He had just learned that the person who had accompanied him since childhood was actually his grandfather, but now he had drifted away from the living world. To this Lei Yu who had been tortured since he was a child was undoubtedly a big blow, this blow he suffered may be considered too great.

Inside the hospital room, the sound of crying gradually stopped. Lei Yu's eyes had become even more intense and terrifying. He suddenly thought of something, and ran out of the room to find the doctor that had performed the operation.

"What happened to my grandpa? Why did he become like this?"
Asked Lei Yu.

"We found this thing within his body, but we don't know what it is, we are currently studying it." From a white container, the doctor used some tweezers to take out a black chip, "this thing is the reason it lead to the death of your grandfather. We discovered it in his brain, and it appears as if it's been there for a long time. This chip was pressing against your grandfather's nerves. By the time you brought him to the hospital, there was nothing we could do."

Lei Yu then proceeded to store the black chip inside his own wallet.

"You cannot take this away, we still need to study it. It might be something that was grown inside his body, something like a new type of disease" the doctor hurriedly cried.

"You shut your mouth!" Lei Yu angrily said. "If you want to study, go look for someone else to study on. Immediately prepare the death certificate, I want to have my grandpa cremated as soon as possible."

He didn't need any grand funeral, Lei Yu just wanted to quickly find a permanent place of refuge for his grandfather.

Chapter 35 - Mysterious Enemy

Lei Yu's phone kept ringing, but he was sitting on a chair in the hospital hallway in a daze. Lei Yu's current location was outside the doors to the hospital's morgue, very few people were here. The dim lighting combined with the night's cold air gave this place a chilling atmosphere. It even felt a bit scary around here.

"Mother, mother! How should I find my mother?" Lei Yu was firmly clenching his fists, suddenly feeling hopeless. My grandfather's words were very clear, my current strength was not enough to oppose mother's enemies. "I need to put in more effort in cultivating! I need to put in much more effort! That's right! I must put more effort in cultivating!" Suddenly snapping his head up, Lei Yu recovered from his grief, then finally noticed his cell phone had been ringing non-stop.

"Eighteen missed calls!" Looking at the numbers, it was not just Nuo Hu that called, there were also the phone numbers of Nuo Yi Long and Fan Hong Chang. Lei Yu then remembered, tonight was supposed to be the match where Fan Hong Chang challenged him. But because of the incident with his grandfather, he had completely forgotten about it.

Thinking about it, he then answered the call from Nuo Hu.

"Hello." Lei Yu's voice sounded a bit depressed.

"Little Yu, where are you? Did you forget about the important event tonight?"

"Big brother, I think... I think I won't be able to attend, I'm currently at the hospital."

"What?! Why are you at the hospital? Did you get hurt?" Nuo Hu's voice was a bit anxious, from his end of the line, one could hear a lot of noise in the background.

"Don't worry, I'm okay, I'm coming back now."

The hospital's paperwork and procedures needed another day before it could be completed. Lei Yu could only return to Dragon Group and explain to those worried about him about what exactly was going on.

"Little Yu, what happened? How come you were at the hospital?" Nuo Hu was filled with concern after seeing Lei Yu. Even though he and Lei Yu were only sworn brothers, Nuo Hu actually treated him as real younger brother.

Sigh

A deep sigh could be heard. Lei Yu was currently sitting in a main hall within the villa of Dragon Group. Next to him were all the people concerned about him, including Nuo Yi Long and his sister, Fan Hong Chang, Nuo Hu, and his beloved Ai Er. Everyone's face revealed an anxious look.

"I found my grandfather. It appears that he raised me since I was young and took care of all my daily necessities; uncle Liu was actually my grandfather."

"Eh? How could..." Everyone was astonished after the explanation. Everyone knew what Lei Yu had to endure growing up – labeled as trash since he was young, being kicked out of the Lei family when he was eighteen years old, and growing up without a mother.

"I just found that out today. This evening, I found my grandfather lying on the street, surrounded by a crowd of people. I then rushed him to the hospital but it was already too late. I was told a black chip was removed from his brain, and it was only around this time that I found out he was my grandfather." As Lei Yu was talking, once again the tears would not stop streaming down. Such a powerful and dignified man would actually shed tears, perhaps only familial love will cause him to be in such a vulnerable state.

Because of what Lei Yu told them, everyone could feel his grief. Nuo Yi Long suddenly asked, "black chip? Did you say a black chip? Do you have it with you? Take it out and let me see."

"I have it; I deliberately took it from the doctor." After saying this, Lei Yu took out the chip from his wallet and handed it over to Nuo Yi Long.

"It's really them!" Nuo Yi Long's eyes became extremely wide after seeing the black chip in his hand.

"Uncle Nuo! Do you recognize this thing? Who does this belong to? Who killed my grandfather? Who are my mother's enemies?" Lei Yu suddenly stood up, his emotional stress was at its limits. But after seeing Nuo Yi Long's facial expression, Lei Yu began to have some doubt.

Sigh Shaking his head, Nuo Yi Long said: "Little Yu, your current strength is not enough to oppose him, this... let's talk about this in the future."

"Uncle Nuo! Who exactly is this person, I beg you to tell me!"

"Did you not hear what I just told you? Stop asking about it! Nuo Yi Long's tone suddenly became angry. Everyone inside the hall was confused, and only his sister Nuo Yi Feng knew why his brother would have such a big reaction.

Nuo Yi Long turned to leave; Nuo Yi Feng smiled at the rest of the people before following in his steps. The people left in the hall were all extremely confused.

In a remote corner of Dragon Group's military headquarters.

"Brother, did you really have to show such a big reaction?" Nuo Yi Long then said, "little Yu does not understand what's going on. It's only because of the death of his grandfather that he would be so eager to find out who the murderer was, why did you exhibit such a big temper towards him?"

"Well, what do you think I should have done then?" Nuo Yi Long's resolute face now suddenly became dispirited. This was like a completely different person from the mighty and domineering commander of Dragon Group.

"Brother, sister-in-law has died for so many years now; you should stop thinking about it."

"I did not think... did not expect that our Nuo family's enemy and little Yu's enemy is actually the same person, I really hate him! Twenty plus years, these twenty years I have painstakingly cultivated, hoping to break through the Fifth Order Warrior rank, becoming a Sixth Order Warrior. But I've been stuck here unable to break through the bottleneck. If I could break through, then I could avenge your sister-in-law!"

"Brother, don't be like this. I know you feel bad deep inside your heart, suffocating for twenty years, but seeing you like this again, my heart also aches."

"At least there's some hope in this situation." Nuo Yi Long suddenly thought of something as he said this.

"Brother, you mean little Yu?"

"Right, come with me."

Inside the main hall.

Instructor Fan, I'm sorry, the situation today delayed our match."

"Let's put aside my challenge towards you for the time being. Death is final, there's nothing we can do about it so you should overcome this. I will mention this to the commander, about giving you a one month break; you can take care of things and adjust your life." Fan Hong Chang said this intending to comfort Lei Yu. (T/N: death is final is a Chinese saying to console someone)

"No!" Lei Yu shook his head: "I cannot rest, I need to put more effort

into cultivating. Not only did uncle Nuo say it, but my grandfather on his deathbed also said it – my current strength is not enough to oppose this enemy. I need to work harder in improving myself! Even though I currently don't know who my enemy is, but I cannot give up, I cannot become dissolute! "

"Good! You have ambitions!" Nuo Yi Long's vigorous and powerful voice came from outside the door.

"Uncle Nuo."

"Commander."

"Father, are you okay now?" Everyone hurriedly approached him.

"I'm fine now little Yu." Nuo Yi Long smiled and said "Before I was a bit too emotional, I hope you won't mind it. Maintaining this dedication and tenacity, I believe that sooner or later, one day you will become a force to be reckoned with. Once you are strong enough, I will tell you everything you need to know."

"Don't worry! I can do it!" Lei Yu nodded his head in enthusiasm.

Everything went smoothly after that. The next day, Ai Er and Nuo Hu accompanied Lei Yu to the hospital. There, they completed the paperwork and had uncle Liu cremated and buried in a cemetery.

The soldiers of Dragon Group were currently training with their utmost effort. Lion Team were training without slacking at all. But occasionally, they will gather together to discuss things that were going on.

Outside the villa stood a few of Dragon Team's elite, all were abnormally alert. It seems like within the main hall, there's the presence of an important figure.

Chapter 36 - Dueling The Instructor

"Why is it that you've never mentioned this to me before?" asked Nuo Yi Long.

"Uncle Nuo, this happened three years ago. The duel between Cai Zhong and I is something personal between the two of us, it will not affect Dragon Group or Martial Sect" replied Lei Yu.

"Naive!" Shangguan Xi Hong's single palm heavily struck the coffee table. "Don't you know? On the surface, the duel between you and Cai Zhong is a mutual exchange of pointers, but in reality, it's a contest of power between the two major forces Martial Sect versus the Ming Sect? You better properly explain how this situation came to be!"

"Uncle Shangguan, it is my fault. It was all because of me that caused this problem." Ai Er stated this in a weak voice and stood up besides Nuo Yi Feng.

"What exactly happened?" Asked Nuo Yi Long with a frown.

"The incident started when..."

"So that's what happened." Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Feng gave Lei Yu an appreciative look. But Shangguan Xi Hong, Martial Sect's highest authority figure still with a cold attitude said: "I still don't even know if you have the ability to fight with Cai Zhong or not. I'll tell you all frankly; yesterday Ming Sect had already informed Martial Sect that the contest location has been changed. And they have invited the other two major forces – Celestial Court and Lei family to watch the battle. Do you know what they are intending to do? Ming Sect is using this opportunity to demoralize our Ming Sect's power and influence!"

"Chief, I will fight with all my effort!" Lei Yu said confidently.

"That's ridiculous! In order to become a branch leader of Ming Sect, do you think your opponent's strength is weak? This is not something you can depend on your confidence to win! You should know, this is related to Martial Sect's face, if you were to be defeated, I will not let you off easily!" Shangguan Xi Hong angrily said.

"Little Yu, he..."

"Whatever, you don't need to say anything more." Shangguan Xi Hong prevented Nuo Yi Long's explanation. "Freakin stupid! Daring to not ask for my consent before accepting the duel, you better be prepared, or..." *Slams table again* Shangguan Xi Hong left these words before turning around and angrily leaving.

Sigh "Little Yu, you really should have told us about this situation earlier, why have you not mentioned it to us all this time?" Asked Nuo Yi Long with a frown.

Lei Yu looked at the several people left here; he wasn't sure what he should say. Originally it was just an agreement between two people; he did not expect to involve the reputation and strength between Martial Sect and Ming Sect. This was similar to burdening Lei Yu's shoulder with a 1000 jin item.

"Uncle Nuo, whatever I say now is useless. There's still a little over a month's time, I want to devote myself to cultivating." Lei Yu exhaled a deep breath, and then walked towards the second floor's training hall.

"Brother, do you not have any confidence in little Yu?" Asked Nuo Yi Feng.

"That's right father, little Yu is currently very powerful, within Dragon Team, he is already the most powerful" said Nuo Hu sitting on the side.

"It's not that I don't have any confidence in little Yu, but did you guys know? Before Shangguan Xi Hong came over, we already spoke over

the phone. The person called Cai Zhong, whom was a small branch leader, had been promoted to become the Northern Main Hall's leader. Do you know what it means to be a Main Hall's leader? You need at least the strength of a rank Fourth or Fifth Order Warrior. Also, Ming Sect mainly cultivates demonic energy; their moves are all sinister and ruthless. Even if little Yu's strength was equivalent to his opponent, there is no guarantee that some surprise could not happen. Besides, we currently do not have any information pertaining to little Yu's current strength, and we don't even know what rank of strength he has achieved." Nuo Yi Long's fears were indeed reasonable. Demonic cultivators relied on yin energy – they were ruthless and proficient in poison. For someone like Lei Yu who has been mainly relying on the power of strength, it indeed had quite a few drawbacks.

"Then... what about the challenge between little Yu and I, are we still continuing that?" Asked Fan Hong Chang.

Nuo Yi Long thought for a bit, "I think it's necessary, at least we will get to know the extent of his current strength."

"When should we do this?"

"We'll do it tonight."

"That's fine, I'll go get ready and notify little Yu." Fan Hong Chang nodded and left.

That night, a space was cleared on the second floor of the training hall. On top of a spacious blue carpet stood Lei Yu and Fan Hong Chang. This match had been pushed back for a few days already, a match that all the Dragon Team members had looked forward to. There was no one absent tonight and the audience also included the two siblings Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Feng, Nuo Hu, and Ai Er.

"Little Yu, it's time to test your strength" laughed Fan Hong Chang.

"Instructor Fan, please!" Lei Yu clasped his fists together in respect.

Fan Hong Chang is a descendant of one of the ancient martial arts clans. By using his family's inherited cultivating methods, he has reached the strength of a rank Fourth Order Warrior in a short thirty plus years. Within the country, he was already considered an outstanding genius.

Most people will often encounter a difficult to breakthrough bottleneck in the third stage of a rank. Highly talented individuals may be able to break through in a year or two, but for the normal people, they may be trapped in the third stage for a decade, twenty years, or even their entire lifetime. Breaking through from the Fourth to the Fifth Order Warrior rank could be considered a critical juncture. Fan Hong Chang has spent quite some time at this critical juncture, unable to break through at all. If we are talking about the hardest part, then it will have to be from the Fifth Order to the Sixth Order. In the country of Tenglong, Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Feng could be considered as top-level figures. Of course, besides the leaders of the four major forces in the country, Nuo Yi Long has been stuck on the Fifth Order rank for over a decade; he is still unable to have an insight in breaking through.

Based on this, the thing we must mention is how absurd Lei Yu's luck was. The process of him from the Third Order breaking through to the Fourth Order, he relied on the jade pendant left by his mother. While hanging on a thread between life and death, he managed a breakthrough. Perhaps Lei Yu felt the fear of treading the fine lines of life and death, therefore he did not have to experience the hardships in advancing a rank.

"Ahh!" After a burst of shout, Fan Hong Chang's whole body surged forth a rich white internal energy. Inherent in its power, it was formlessly interacting with the surrounding environment causing ripples in the air, like it was bonding unceasingly with Fan Hong Chang. Inside the main hall, half the air was instantly sucked out, and to a normal person, breathing would be quite difficult. But everyone present weren't ordinary people so it was natural that they were able to easily withstand it.

Lei Yu as always did not move, but was ready to counter any circumstances, he was waiting for the arrival of Fan Hong Chang's attacks. The internal energy inside his body was instantly surging around, almost circulating throughout every inch of his body. Having already reached the stage of [Energy Suppression], Lei Yu relied on his power of lightning to hide his true strength to the extent that one would call it almost perfect. Lei Yu was able to give off a feeling to others filled with elusive mystery. And it was this mysterious atmosphere that gave people an illusion that Lei Yu was not a strong individual.

Fan Hong Chang's body moved, causing a short burst of whistling sound in the air. His move made him similar to a cheetah, at breakneck speeds rushing towards Lei Yu, his fist containing a powerful explosive force. But Fan Hong Chang's degree of power burst forth after careful consideration, he did not want Lei Yu to suffer any irreparable harm, therefore he held back some power. But his concern was unnecessary; the extent of Lei Yu's strength was no less than Fan Hong Chang. Already in the late stage of [Energy Suppression], he could easily rely on his body's ability to generate a gravitational field that could detect the strength of any attack.

His mouth gently curved to a smile, at the moment Fan Hong Chang got close to him, he effortlessly lifted up his right arm, "Bang!"

Chapter 37 - Strong Absorption

The instant both their arms came into contact with one and another, Fan Hong Chang's body was forcefully knocked back a few steps; a look of surprise was clearly shown on his face. The audience on the side including Nuo Yi Long, Nuo Yi Feng, and all the other Dragon Team members were shocked beyond expectations.

If one was to look closely at Fan Hong Chang's arm, you would see his right hand was slightly shaking at this time. But the cause of this effect, only Lei Yu would understand it. His attacks contained the hidden power of lightning, and in addition to his skeletal bone structure containing trace metallic properties, being in contact will make his opponent's hand feel numb, especially with the added force of impact.

"Little Yu, you are really strong, it seems that I really need to concentrate in order to fight you or else Dragon Team will see me as a joke." Fan Hong Chang had a brief smile before frowning. Lei Yu's performance has made him feel a little uneasy, this type of strong opponent other than Nuo Yi Long, he hasn't encountered for a very long time.

The white internal energy on the surface of his body began to surge forth again, enveloping and concentrating on Fan Hong Chang's eyes, then focusing his will onto his arms.

Those that practice martial arts, those that cultivate internal energy, and those that cultivate demonic energy were all very different. Those that focused on martial arts were strong and powerful by relying on their internal energy to stimulate their bodies, performing a powerful attack in order to kill their opponent. Practitioners of internal energy would rely on their internal energy's circulation of their life essence, and then expel forth that power out of their body for long range attacks. Practitioners of demonic energy are a combination of both, although not considered a perfect union. Of

course, the body of practitioners focused on martial arts were sturdier than those in Celestial Court by double or even triple, which is their clear advantage.

Inside the large main hall, there was complete silence; everyone's eyes were firmly fixated on the two men dueling. One whose internal energy was surging around like a river, the other calm and steady anticipating any moves or changes. It appears the atmosphere of hall was filled with extreme tension. It's possible that any moment now, an overwhelming flood of ferociously powerful attacks would appear.

Sure enough, the first to move was Fan Hong Chang. Both his legs were on the ground balancing on the balls of his feet, and then his body was like a hare, pouncing towards Lei Yu approaching him through the air. Surrounding his arms were white internal energy resembling two waterfalls that were spiraling straight towards Lei Yu's location.

This time, Lei Yu had to pay full attention. He understood that Fan Hong Chang had not used his full power yet, but seeing the posture of attack in front of him, this magnificent onslaught attack showed Fan Hong Chang was no longer hiding his cards. Quickly circulating his internal energy, a thin line of energy absorbing within the meridians so that there was a hint of connection to his Sea of Energy, Lei Yu's response to his opponent was the usual, by using the shortest amount of time in order to bring forth his strongest attack power.

Focusing his internal energy as one instead of spreading it throughout his body, Lei Yu's right arm was similar to a completely loaded anti-aircraft cannon, ready at anytime to fire off an unimaginably powerful attack.

The figure of Fan Hong Chang was drawing closer, now it was just a short second between them, he had now entered Lei Yu's attack range. He shifted his stance, not daring to drop his guard, Lei Yu focused on his concentration. Fan Hong Chang's two white waterfall

of internal energy passed by Lei Yu's ear with a whistling sound, making it unbearable for him. Although the attack seemed to be slow, but this actually took place within a blink of an eye. Fan Hong Chang's reaction speed was also really fast, once the attack reached empty air, his hand reversed. The attack that was frontal suddenly became a side sweep, directly aiming for the Lei Yu who had dodged sideways.

Lei Yu, who had already stored his power, had use a portion of his lightning power to evade. Adding his shifting footwork on the ground by borrowing the force of his waist, this combined effect allowed him to create another collision between them. Two palms versus a single fist, the two instantly stood their ground after the collision. Staring at each other warily, except without the enmity, Fan Hong Chang was just too shocked with Lei Yu's strength. Is this person in front of him really in his early twenties?

With their fist and palms still connected in a struggle, Lei Yu was currently focusing his entire attention on Fan Hong Chang when his mind suddenly shook. He was feeling slightly faint, but soon regained his concentration. The yellow energy inside his brain, without being controlled, started flowing towards Lei Yu's right arm. A powerful adhesion force caused Lei Yu and Fan Hong Chang to both shudder at the same time. Lei Yu's arm would not stop trembling while Fan Hong Chang was not better off, he felt like his internal energy was rapidly leaking out, as if a strong suction power had decided to absorb the essence of his internal energy.

Clenching his teeth, Lei Yu used his strength to wrench his arm away, separating Fan Hong Chang from him. Both their faces exposed an inconceivable expression. Fan Hong Chang's forehead was beaded in sweat, thinking that was way too dangerous. If Lei Yu continued his struggle between their fist and palms, he would definitely be not able to break free by relying on his own power.

Lei Yu currently felt that there was some kind of power within his body kindling, and that yellow energy after suddenly absorbing had

now restored its calm. Inside his Sea of Energy, a portion of energy had been depleted due to the previous strike, but now seemed to have regained some of its lost internal energy. "Could it be...?!"

"Great!" Nuo Yi Long was the first to recover from the surprise, clapping his hands.

Then the audience burst into applause. It was as if all the Dragon Team members had just witnessed a battle of epic proportions. Although they did not personally participate in this battle, those that have crossed paths dueling with Lei Yu know that this mysterious guy is quite deadly. Especially when they go on an all out melee, every contact with him produced a sense of paralysis that was quite unbearable.

"Little Yu, you are very strong, this match, I..."

"We will call it a draw!" Lei Yu interrupted Fan Hong Chang from continuing his words. The latter looked at Lei Yu with gratitude, his expression revealing admiration and shock. Possessing such strength at this young age, plus a thoughtful and generous attitude, there's no way he could not admire him.

Although the battle between the two only resulted in them clashing twice, yet Fan Hong Chang knew that the first time they made contact, he himself did not use his full power and neither did Lei Yu. The second time they clashed, even though their power were on a similar level, Lei Yu's body later exhibited an absorption power making his internal energy leak out. There was no way he could continue fighting, but then again, this was Fan Hong Chang's own thought process.

Lei Yu understood that Fan Hong Chang had exhausted all his internal energy dealing with his attack. If it wasn't for the spiritual bead of immortality inside his head suddenly activating and absorbing Fan Hong Chang's internal energy, the two would probably be able to battle it out for another few rounds.

Thus, one could see how fearsome the spiritual bead that everyone wanted to get their hands on was. And it even had this unimaginably frightening ability of absorption, perhaps the scope of this ability was not limited to just this.

"Little Yu, it seems we unnecessarily worried too much!" Nuo Yi Long and others walked towards the center of the stage area.

Nuo Yi Feng laughed, "that's right, we didn't expect little Yu to have already reached the strength of a Fourth Order Warrior. Hong Chang is already at the peak of the late-stage Fourth Order rank, we didn't think the fight between you two would result in an undetermined winner or loser.

"It was Instructor Fan going easy on me, or how else would we draw?" Lei Yu scratched his head and laughed.

"Okay, it's time to dismiss, we still have training tomorrow." Nuo Yi Long turned around and said this to the ten plus Dragon Team elites.

"Yes commander!" People started to leave, and they left with both surprise and admiration in their eyes while looking at the most recently joined Dragon Team member. After this competition, it had stirred up the fighting spirit of these competitive elites, the spirit of wanting to become stronger.

"After seeing everyone leave, Fan Hong Chang asked "little Yu, what exactly is the current level of your strength?"

Hearing Fan Hong Chang ask this, the few that were left in the hall had some doubts. Nuo Yi Long asked, "isn't it very clear? Little Yu should be at the Fourth Order rank right?"

"Nope, it shouldn't be. I feel like I had just returned from taking a stroll through hell. If it wasn't for Lei Yu promptly withdrawing his arm, I believe I would not have any strength left to be standing here." Fan Hong Chang recalled the scary scene of being absorbed, a chill

then ran down his spine.

"What?!" Nuo Yi Long, Nuo Yi Feng, Nuo Hu, and Ai Er all shouted out in shock.

Chapter 38 - Liu Hao's Advancement

"That's right." Fan Hong Chang then said: "Little Yu's power had originally been fused with properties of lightning, causing a paralysis effect on people. I intentionally concentrated all my internal energy onto my arm in order to nullify the paralysis effect. It should have been enough to resist it, but an inexplicable force suddenly came from his body. And this force was extremely powerful, containing a strong siphoning action. My internal energy that was beyond my control was then absorbed. Little Yu must have realized such circumstances so he immediately broke off contact."

"Little Yu, do you have any more shocking things you haven't told us?" Nuo Yi Long's eyes were filled with surprise, unable to hold in his joy before openly asking.

"Uncle Nuo, this I'm not too clear on, I... I want to go back and rest a bit." Lei Yu did not know how to explain that this force was granted by the Spiritual Bead of Longevity. Which happens to be the objective item from his last mission, but now this thing ended up inside his body. So, there's no way he can openly tell them all these things right? Even though Nuo Yi Long and them would not eye his prize, but if this information somehow got out, then other people will definitely see him as a prey for hunting.

"Nuo Hu, take little Yu back to rest, we will all disperse as well. I am now very confident with the match against Ming Sect!" Laughed Nuo Yi Long.

Ai Er and Nuo Hu took Lei Yu home together. In order to allow Lei Yu to have adequate rest, Nuo Hu did not stay too long. Ai Er also only cuddled with Lei Yu for a bit before leaving in a hurry as well.

Returning to his bedroom, Lei Yu sat on his bed. He wasn't cultivating but only monitoring the internal changes inside his body, therefore he did not have to take off his clothes.

"Why would the spiritual bead suddenly activate such an effect? How come this has never happened before?" Lei Yu was completely puzzled.

When looking at his body with his inner vision, Lei Yu then found out the previously absorbed white internal energy of Fan Hong Chang had disappeared without a trace. He had no clue when did it disappear.

"That's strange, what's going on? Didn't I absorb some of it?"

After careful exploration, he still could not come to a conclusion. The energy he had absorbed silently disappeared without a trace. There was no hint on where to start looking making Lei Yu extremely depressed.

Taking off his clothes, he sat cross-legged on the floor. Lei Yu had always been strict with himself when it came to cultivating, never giving himself a break. Even since he attained the self-named "Lei Yu Divine Arts", he had never ceased to seek newer heights. Each time he advanced a step, Lei Yu would have a fulfilled feeling.

Ever since he had reached the late stage of [Energy Suppression] which correlated to being a rank of a late-stage Fourth Order Warrior, his improvement speed had gradually slowed down. And there were even times when he felt that he did not make any progress at all, which made Lei Yu very distressed.

Circulating his internal energy, and within the Sea of Energy, his internal energy was floating around in silence. The energy there entirely relied on Lei Yu's spirit to move it. Reaching the [Energy Suppression] stage allowed Lei Yu to better control his internal energy, and when cultivating, he was able to control the thickness of the flow of internal energy through the meridians in order to safeguard against any dangers. After more than a year, although the unknown green energy continued to follow his own internal energy acting as a bodyguard and escort, the frequency of repairs had decreased a lot; perhaps this was related to Lei Yu's improvement.

Exactly because of this reason, it caused Lei Yu to have doubts. Did he really have to make his internal energy into a powerful torrent in order to fracture his meridians, so that the green energy could repair it in order for him to improve? No, the idea was quickly rejected by Lei Yu. Those that have reached the late-stage of the Fourth Order rank all have encountered this extremely difficult to break through bottleneck. And it is this thin barrier that hampered the growth of most people making them stay permanently on the Fourth Order rank, unable to break through. This was a threshold; one needed enough patience and insights in order to pass through.

Slowly breathing out a breath of turbid air, by the time he opened his eyes, the light of dawn could be seen in the sky. After stretching his body, he rushed to the bathroom to wash off all the impurities his body had expelled through the night.

"Master! I've succeeded!" Hearing this from the end of the line, Liu Hao's voice was very excited.

"What did you succeed at? Speak more clearly!" Asked Lei Yu while blinking his eyes.

"Just wait, I'm coming over right now, oh yea, sister Ying Ying is with me, we are coming over together."

"Hey! Wait! Hello? Hello? I think I'm going to faint!" Lei Yu shook his head helplessly. This Cui Ying Ying had already gradually drifted out of his life, but now she's going to reappear again?

Sure enough, in less than half an hour, Liu Hao arrived to his house bringing Cui Ying Ying along. Because during this period, Lei Yu had to concentrate on cultivating his internal energy, wanting his utmost to break through the [Energy Suppression] stage, he did not go to Dragon Group headquarters that often. Of course this was only allowed through the consent of Nuo Yi Long.

It has already been over a year and a half, Lei Yu's eye widen a bit after seeing Cui Ying Ying once again. Was this the girl that was

usually dressed in sexy clothing, causing men to daydream everywhere she went, the same Cui Ying Ying?

At this time, Cui Ying Ying was only wearing jeans and a white t-shirt, completely different than the past where she would be in scantily clad clothing. Her black hair was tied up by a plain black rubber band in a ponytail style. With this getup, she was still a beauty to behold. No matter how much she changed her style, there was no way to hide her looks that could stun a man or her eyes that could steal a man's soul away.

"Lei Yu, I haven't seen you in a while" smiled Cui Ying Ying, vividly revealing her charming personality. With the clothes she was wearing, her smile completely expressed her natural beauty, completely dropping her past image of only wearing provocative fashion.

"Yea, it's been a while, what have you been up to?" Asked Lei Yu.

"I transferred to another school abroad, taking classes in business management. My father wanted me to inherit the family business, so there was nothing I could do. This past year and a bit, I made an effort in changing myself. I haven't participated in any nightlife activities, nor drank any alcohol. I clearly remembered the words you told me that night before you left. Since you did not like how I was back then, I did my best to change, becoming someone you would like" replied Cui Ying Ying with a smile.

Lei Yu could not help gasping, no way! How could there be such a persistent girl? But Cui Ying Ying's way of speaking whatever was on her mind instead of playing psychological games was something a lot of men desired. Lei Yu's heart could not help but throb a bit for her, regarding this girl; he did not know what else to say, so he was only able to give her his usual clueless smile hoping the subject would be put to rest.

"Oh yea!" Remembering something, Lei Yu turned and said "Liu Hao, you said you succeeded, what did it mean?"

"Master, I thought you only cared about reminiscing with sister Ying Ying, forgetting my existence already!" Liu Hao's finger rubbing his chin, exposing an evil grin.

"Are you telling me or not?" Lei Yu raised his hand pretending he was going to smack Liu Hao.

"I'll say, I'll say it! I've finally reached a breakthrough from the second stage onto the third stage; I am now officially a Third Order rank Warrior!" Liu Hao smiled triumphantly.

Chapter 39 - Grinding Before The Battle

"You kiddo really did it!" Lei Yu laughed, "but don't get too carried away with a bit of progress, you still need to continue working hard on cultivating, got it?"

"I know! Master, today I'm going to be the host, treating you and sister Ying Ying to a meal. The first to welcome sister Ying Ying home, the second to celebrate my rise in rank."

"Ok, then let's eat dinner together." Lei Yu smiled, his eyes covertly glancing over Cui Ying Ying's body, twice.

During lunch, Lei Yu told them about the upcoming battle in a little over a month and how Martial Sect's reputation was on the line. The two naturally told Lei Yu that they weren't going to bother him while he was undergoing training and cultivating.

Through his observation, Lei Yu found that Cui Ying Ying had really changed dramatically. Not only did she become quieter than before, but whenever she spoke, she would occasionally blush. Compared to the previous rich princess who did not fear the heavens or the earth, she was currently like a completely different person.

Meeting Lei Yu again, Cui Ying Ying had a new plan. In her heart, she had never given up on the idea of being together with Lei Yu. Perhaps two years ago, she fell in love with Lei Yu for naive and ignorant reasons, but this ignorant fascination with him until now had not diminished one bit, one could say it was even more intense. But deep inside her heart, she was holding onto the remark Lei Yu made that day before leaving. Cui Ying Ying will not become too persistent because that could lead the relationship between the two them into an uncomfortable territory.

Lei Yu returned home and entered another section of the house, the training area.

"My specialty is in speed; inaction to counter an opponent's action; at the precise moment deliver an instant fatal blow to the opponent and cause a short-term paralysis on them. But only relying on this to beat Cai Zhong, I'm not expecting it to be easy or enough." Inside Lei Yu's heart, Cai Zhong was his rival. Although three years ago his battle with this rival was a draw, there's no guarantee that some fortuitous event may have happened. It's possible that his cultivation had improved at a pace much faster than his own, but Lei Yu could not give up.

His feet were continuously shifting around, allowing his body to become more nimble and flexible. Inside his mind, he was constantly thinking about how he could take advantage of his main strengths when it was time to face an opponent in battle.

Inaction in order to counter an action was indeed a relatively good strategy. Catching an opponent off-guard with a surprise attack, in the face of weaker or evenly matched opponents, the effects were not bad. But if your opponent was really strong or much stronger than yourself, then this strategy would not cut it. There's a possibility that you could not react fast enough and by the time you did, you would be a flattened already.

It's fortunate for Lei Yu to have experienced the [Body Refining] stage, because his own body had developed to the point where his melee ability was regarded quite high. The [Integration] stage had these abnormal characteristics so Lei Yu was carefully pondering, how could he combine these strengths together in order to produce an extraordinary effect?

Meanwhile in Lei Yu's heart, he had always been thinking about his mother's enemies and the person that murdered his grandfather. Nuo Yi Long and his grandfather both said that he was still too weak and insignificant to his enemies, so these statements made Lei Yu want to become stronger more and more. Sometimes hatred can blind a person, blocking common sense, and making a person violate human decency. But it could also become a driving force, and this

force could drive a person to towards a road of success. Obviously Lei Yu was a person of the latter, and at least he did not ever lose his cool headed reasoning.

In another part of the city, within a huge villa.

"Cai Zhong, you really did not let me down." A person clothed in black with a thin stature said this to Cai Zhong with a smile.

"Thank you for the praise, Sect Leader!" Cai Zhong stood in the main hall of the villa, bowing respectfully.

"Very good, since you have reached the Fourth Stage of the Demonic Realm, I have a treasure as a gift for you." After saying that, the person in black clothing waved one hand slightly shaking it, a black light flashed briefly, then immediately, a small black knife appeared in his hand.

"Wow! Thank you Sect Leader!" Cai Zhong hurriedly bowed in appreciation.

"You must remember, this small knife is named Blood Edge, and it contains a powerful evil force. It will accompany you while you grow stronger so that it may gradually bond with you. If you are able to care for it with all your heart, then it's possible that you and the short sword will be able to become as one. However, it is necessary to feed it with blood in order for it to show its true abilities, do you remember everything I've said?

"Cai Zhong has remembered everything in his heart, thank you Sect Leader for the reward!" Cai Zhong's eyes brightened up while staring at the lustrous black colored Blood Edge in his hands. "Sect Leader, in a short period of time will be my duel with Lei Yu, have you decided yet?" Asked Cai Zhong as he put away Blood Edge.

"Ah, that's right; I've already arranged it, notifying the other two major forces of this match. I believe on the day of the match, there'll be unexpected results. As long as you can defeat or even kill this

brat called Lei Yu, our Ming Sect's reputation in the Tenglong country will no doubt rise to a whole new level!"

"Your subordinate understands!"

After hearing the instructions from the Sect Leader of Ming Sect, a room was arranged for Cai Zhong within the villa.

Holding Blood Edge, Cai Zhong slowly closed his eyes, concentrating on Blood Edge in his hands. Suddenly, a fearsome force of resentment flowed out from Blood Edge, flooding the entire room. And this force began invading into Cai Zhong's body bit by bit, and because of this, his personality underwent a complete change. A torrential force of resentment began scouring throughout every corner of Cai Zhong's body.

From the beginning of Blood Edge's invasion, Cai Zhong felt a wave of fearsome killing intent, showing how much blood this tiny weapon had encountered in its life.

A short while later, Cai Zhong threw up a mouthful of blood and clutched onto his chest hard. And the Blood Edge in his hand miraculously disappeared. The next moment, Cai Zhong opened his eyes, a look of shock on his face. "I never expected this tiny Blood Edge actually contained such a powerful force. In just a few short hours, my strength had actually increased so much! Already attaining the late-stage of the Fourth Stage Demonic Realm."

The two of them were both training hard in preparation of the match. While in another area, inside the main hall of the Lei family household.

"There was actually such an event!" A hot energy wavered above Lei Yun Tian's hand, burning a red invitation in his hands into ashes.

"Master (of the family), I would never have thought little Yu would represent Ming Sect in dueling against the Ming Sect's main hall leader. This... this was really unpredictable. However, we can see

that little Yu has indeed been considered someone of importance within Ming Sect, but unfortunately... *sigh*

 The Elder helplessly said this on the side.

"Whatever we say now is too late, but I, Lei Yun Tian will not give up, even though he doesn't want to return to our family, if we have to, we will forcefully tie him up and take him back!"

"Once the duel starts, we will figure it out and play it by ear right? If we make a move too early, the variables would be too great!"

"What you've said is correct, since we've missed the chance that day, you cannot mess up a second time. In these short few years, little Yu had actually become so valued by Martial Sect; therefore his genius talent must have been revealed. Our Lei family's root and lifeline must not be stolen by others for profit!"

Within the forest of a mountain lies a huge mountain villa. Inside the mountain villa, the construction of the building was mostly made up of wood or bamboo, looking like an image you would see in a beautiful painting. The antique ambience was clearly felt throughout every part of the villa. On top of the mountain villa's main gates, large eye-catching characters revealed those inside each had a special identity, "Celestial Court."

"Elder, the Court Master is currently not here, are we going to attend their dueling match?" An old man with a head full of white hair wore a long white robe politely asked a middle-aged man sitting on top of a high platform, who gave of an artistic feeling of an immortal.

"We're attending, why would we not attend? We will take a good look at their dogfight, maybe some unexpected surprises may happen" laughed the middle-aged man.

"Yes, this disciple understands" nodded the old man. This seemingly middle-aged person regarded as an elder did not appear more than 40 something years old. But due to him cultivating mystical and immortal-like methods, it made his face look younger than he really

was. It's no wonder that this old man with a head full of white hair would actually claim to be his disciple.

One and a half months went by. But it was actually a month ago that a stadium was taken over. After a whole month of arrangement and preparations, the original huge stadium had completely changed its appearance.

Because it was currently in the hot weather period, several pavilions were setup at the four corners of the stadium seating area. It appears that those pavilions were set up in preparation for the important people from the four major forces of the country.

A 400 meter large sports field becoming the stage of a match would make people feel a bit shocked. In a typical martial arts competition, the largest stage would only be a distance of fifteen steps from one side to the next. Such a large stage was indeed difficult for people to understand. But for cultivators, they clearly knew in their heart that for some practitioners, merely activating or using their powers would create turmoil of ten plus meters. So in their eyes, such a large stage was a normal thing.

For this current match, ordinary people were not qualified to attend. Only the members of the four major forces would be allowed to enter. Even the few people at the doors acting as security were the ranks of a Second Order Warrior. From this, one could see how much emphasis they regarded this important match to be.

Chapter 40 - The Four Major Forces

The stadium was not as lively as one would think. Those that were attending apart from the two main contestants were the pivotal members of the four major forces of Tenglong country. If anyone of those four major forces were to merely stomp their feet, half the country of Tenglong would feel the tremors from their might.

The four major forces were all seated at the four corners of the stage; this was to avoid any unnecessary verbal disputes that may arise.

"Master, looks like Ming Sect really values this duel." The Lei family's elder said this while stroking his beard.

"That's right, I'm just not sure if little Yu can win this duel. One need to know that his opponent is a leader of the main hall, his strength would at least be on the rank of a Fourth Order. No matter how talented little Yu is, it's impossible for him to achieve the rank of the Fourth Order at his age" said Lei Yun Tian with concern.

"Master, in case of a last resort, should we make a move? Maybe when little Yu is in a pinch, that will help change his mind."

"We'll see what happens when the times comes." Lei Yun Tian looked all around at the rest of the major forces entering the stadium. Amongst them included the representative of Celestial Court who was known as Elder Qing Feng, and followed behind him was his ten plus Celestial Court disciples.

At another entrance, Martial Sect's Shangguan Xi Hong and several members of the ancient martial families were seen; this also included Nuo Yi Long and the rest. Ai Er and Nuo Hu were following behind the crowd of Martial Sect members, yet their eyes were scanning the crowd looking for Lei Yu's whereabouts. Ever since their last meeting about a month and a bit ago, they have not even caught a glimpse of Lei Yu's shadow all this time. Even finding no one at

home when they went to his house, this made these two people closest to him very anxious. And this Xiao Fei also followed behind the crowd, his eyes never leaving the sight of Ai Er.

Near the easternmost entrance, a group of people with dark auras all dressed in black entered. Looking at them, the number of people should be in the one hundred plus range. All of these people respectfully followed behind a middle-aged man that did not look too strong, maybe even a bit frail looking. From the middle-aged man's deep set of eyes, one could judge that he was not of simple status. The look on his eyes gave people the feeling of an aura of death, as if everything he saw were just corpses in his eyes. Following behind this middle-aged man was one of the main stars of today's match, Cai Zhong. This entire month and a bit, Cai Zhong was concentrating on bonding with Blood Edge. Although he hasn't grasped too much of the true essence of Blood Edge, but he at least was able to freely call it forth or store it away, and his strength had reached the late-stage of the Fourth Demonic Realm.

"The strength of Cai Zhong is definitely not weak; I predict little Yu is unlikely to win this duel." Lei Yun Tian softly said.

Within the area where Ming Sect's forces were gathered.

"Cai Zhong, what do you think of your chances in winning this match?" Asked the thin and frail middle-aged man calmly sitting in the pavilion.

"Responding to the Sect Leader, 120% chance for sure!" Replied Cai Zhong confidently.

"Good, very good."

Currently at the stadium, those that needed to arrive had already arrived. According to the time on the invitation, it was only half an hour before the match begins, but there was still one person that had not arrived on scene, Lei Yu.

Every second and minute past by, Lei Yu's figure was still nowhere to be seen. Cai Zhong was already impatient, walking to the middle of the stage quietly waiting.

"What is going on with little Yu? How come he still isn't here?" Nuo Hu anxiously said this and kept looking all over for him.

"Yeah, brother Yu is usually the most punctual, how come he still hasn't arrived yet?" Whispered Ai Er on the side.

Xiao Fei walked near those two, "I think he's probably afraid and doesn't dare to come to this fight?"

"Shut up! Brother Yu would never be afraid! He will definitely come." Rebutted Ai Er with her pouted cheeks, and angrily staring at the annoying Xiao Fei.

"Really? So why hasn't he shown up yet? Is that still not considered afraid? If he was scared, he should've told us earlier so that the rest of us wouldn't have to waste our time waiting here."

"Enough! You guys keep quiet!" Shangguan Xi Hong's hearing was exceptionally sharp so he naturally heard them talking.

They immediately shut their mouths, quietly waiting.

But as time progressed, the people's hearts were all over the place, why has Lei Yu still not shown up on scene? The time and place of this match had already been notified in detail to him, and it was determined that Lei Yu knew about it, yet why is there still no signs of him?

Probably the most anxious person was undoubtedly Shangguan Xi Hong. Hearing about Lei Yu and Cai Zhong agreeing to fight had already made him very angry. If it were one of his Shangguan family members accepting the challenge, he could accept because he puts the most trust in his own family members. But since it was someone that the Lei family had abandoned as useless trash becoming the person to accept the challenge, it was hard to not feel depressed

about. But things had already happened, so even if he was filled with worry, he could only patiently wait.

The few dozens of Martial Sect members, Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Feng were also frowning. Everyone was anxiously looking back and forth and all around, but did not see the person they wanted to see emerge. Some of the Dragon Team members that had a good relationship with Lei Yu were also quite anxious. Others did not believe Lei Yu could beat Cai Zhong but they did. In order to fight the instructor of Dragon Team to a standstill without a winner or loser was already an unimaginable thing to them. Perhaps there was something hindering Lei Yu so that he could not arrive at the stadium.

"Master, do you think little Yu was actually afraid, that's why he still hasn't arrived?" The time before the duel was only a mere ten minutes away, the Lei family's elder also felt some anxiety.

"I don't think so, since he was a child, little Yu was quite stubborn, if he promised something, then he will certainly fulfill it. Maybe there's something delaying him, let's continue waiting patiently" said Lei Yun Tian pretending to be calm.

Cai Zhong was standing in the center of the stadium with his hands behind his back, his eyes were slightly closed. He believes Lei Yu would not go back on his words today, moreover, riding on the lines of this match weren't just exchanging of pointers but the reputation of Ming Sect and Martial Sect. If Lei Yu did not come, it would be certain that Martial Sect would be discredited and their face wiped all over the floor, and they will definitely not forgive him. Therefore Cai Zhong was not worried, worrying was useless, and the only thing to do was to wait patiently.

"It seems that today, we are unable to see a good dogfight show. The representative of Martial Sect was actually a coward, too afraid to fight" sneered Celestial Court's Elder Qing Feng as he observed the anxiety and anger from the spectators.

Although Celestial Court brought the least amount of people, yet every member of Celestial Court here had extraordinary strength. If one was to show off strength with numbers, then Martial Sect was #1, the soldiers they had weren't just the two Dragon Group and Eagle Group. But if one wanted to count the number of truly strong people, Celestial Court was undoubtedly the most powerful. Not only was Elder Qing Feng whom had already reached the realm of a Sixth Grade Celestial, the Court Leader of Celestial Court was at the late-stage of being a Sixth Grade Celestial. Between the four major forces, only Celestial Court had two super-strong people in the Sixth rank of martial cultivation. This also happens to make up for the small number of Celestial Court members.

At this point, the time for the match had come, but Lei Yu had still not appeared. The thin middle-aged man shouted out in a voice that everyone in the stadium could hear towards where Shangguan Xi Hong was located: "Does Martial Sect not have the guts to duel with us Ming Sect? Simply a turtle-like coward!"

"Shut up!" Shangguan Xi Hong's anger was at its limit. With the presence of all four major forces here and this guy wasn't giving Martial Sect any face. One should know, between the four major forces, face was the most important thing they valued. "If this kid dares to not show up for this fight, I will cut him up into 10,000 pieces!"

"You dare?" Lei Yun Tian's words suddenly shocked the entire audience. The Lei family's strength was the most mysterious. Every member of the Lei family cultivated extremely special methods, and very few were shown the public, but Lei Yun Tian's strength was known to the people of the Fifth rank and up.

Chapter 41 - Representing Martial Sect

"Brother Lei, this issue is between Martial Sect and Ming Sect, it's best that you don't interfere" said Shangguan Xi Hong as he looked towards the distant Lei Yun Tian.

As these super-strong people of Tenglong country conversed, simply no one would dare to interrupt. Additionally, this dialogue they were having was ear deafening so it was impossible for someone to do this if they did not have a strong internal energy, how great was the surface area of the stadium? Only they and a few would have such strength.

"Brother Shangguan, you seem to have forgotten that Lei Yu is part of our Lei family household, have you forgotten this point?" Asked Lei Yun Tian in a cold tone.

Once his words came out, the entire audience suddenly exploded. The previous quietness was broken by Lei Yun Tian, suddenly everyone started discussing, but it became quiet soon afterwards.

"Brother Lei, if I remember correctly, a few years ago, it was you that kicked Lei Yu out of the family, how is it now that you are saying he is a member of the Lei family? Such a joke" stated Shangguan Xi Hong in a cold tone as well.

"Today is a match between Martial Sect and Ming Sect, have you guys made up your mind whether Lei Yu is representing the Lei family or Martial Sect? Our Ming Sect does not mind either, but at least give us a clear accountability?" Asked the leader of the Ming Sect.

Indeed, regardless of which major force they were going against did not matter one bit, the goal of this match was to show off their strength. The four major forces had always been at equilibrium in the country, it had never been broken. At least after today, this balance will no longer exist.

Lei Yun Tian gritted his teeth, "He is representing our Lei family household!"

Once Lei Yun Tian said this, the Lei family members behind him all began to rile up. That day, Lei Yu was indeed identified as useless trash and kicked out of the house, but why would today, the master of the family would suddenly say the trash was part of their Lei family? Especially the elder's grandson Lei Yun, within the Lei family he had always been the most outstanding and prominent person. Apart from the master of the family's eldest son Lei Long, he would have the highest prestige within his generation of members.

But of course they did not know of the changes Lei Yu underwent, which meant they were clueless on how Lei Yu was now the once in a millennium genius of the Lei family.

"No! I am representing Martial Sect!" Suddenly an extremely strong voice came from the direction of an entrance. The voice actually contained a strong magnetic power, which was a unique property in the power of lightning.

Everyone in the stadium turned their attention to the figure that had just entered. His upper body was bare, his lower body wearing a pair of long black pants, exposing his exquisitely toned muscles that did not give off a sense of explosive power. The perfect lines of his muscles showed off the power it contained, his deep set of profound eyes showed his unfathomable thoughts, causing people to be uncertain at all times. If one was to mention the most special place, it would undoubtedly be the lightning brand on his right arm. That's right; the appearance of this person is the other star of this match, Lei Yu!

The words Lei Yu said while entering the stadium made Lei Yun Tian's heart falter a bit, but he did not say anything further, only turning around and sitting back down. The rest of the Lei family members then stared at Lei Yu with hatred in their eyes, this Lei Yu dared to not give any face to the master of the family?

"You're late!" Cai Zhong opened his eyes wide and slightly smiled.

"No, I'm not late. From the time we agreed back then, we're still early. The time we agreed on was eight o'clock in the evening, did you forget this?" Lei Yu went to the middle of the field, standing to the side of Cai Zhong.

"Did you not receive our Ming Sect's notification of the time? Why are you late? Are you actually looking down on our Ming Sect?" Asked the Ming Sect's leader at the newly arrived person.

"You are the leader of Ming Sect right? Lei Yu asked politely. Lei Yu gently bowed to show his respect, after all, his identity at this time was not enough to go against this super-strong individual so he naturally had to demonstrate humility with his attitude. Of course, this humble attitude allowed the Ming Sect's leader to be slightly less disgruntled.

"But you should not forget, three years ago on this day, Cai Zhong and I made an agreement of the date as individuals. Today Ming Sect changed the place; I only changed the time a little bit, is that not okay?"

Once he said these words, Ming Sect's leader once again got angry, "This is what our Ming Sect had decided, so that means you disagree with it?"

"But you shouldn't forget that I am representing Martial Sect here in this fight. This duel originally was just between Cai Zhong and me, but since you intervened in this duel and changed it into a duel amongst the major forces, am I in the wrong by wanting to be better prepared for this event?" Lei Yu said in reasonable manner.

"You...!"

"Well spoken, this kid gave us Martial Sect back some face." Although Shangguan Xi Hong did not say this very loud, but one could hear joy from the tone of his voice. The first reason being the appearance of

Lei Yu, the second being Lei Yu's words won back the face of Martial Sect to allow them to stand back up on this stadium.

The Martial Sect members on the side all nodded in a pleased atmosphere, it seems that Lei Yu's preparations have been very adequate.

Ai Er pursed her lips and coldly looked at Xiao Fei, "didn't you say he would not dare to come? Humph, brother Yu is stronger than you; would you dare to go up for this duel?"

Once Ai Er said this to him, Xiao Fei suddenly became angry, but he directed the source of his anger onto Lei Yu standing at the center of the field. Forcefully clenching his fists, he silently promised in his heart that he will one day surpass this love rival.

Amongst all the audience, those that were optimistic about Lei Yu's performance were only Nuo Yi Long and the dozen or so others. He personally witnessed the fight against Fan Hong Chang while the rest did not know, therefore it was natural to see Lei Yu as the weaker contender.

The Ming Sect's leader slightly furrowed his brows, thinking: strange, I cannot tell what strength this kid possesses? Is he more powerful than my cultivation? Impossible! He's just a nobody stinking brat, but why I can't I see through his strength?

"Enough spouting nonsense, are you guys going to fight or not?" Urged the Elder Qing Feng from the corner of Celestial Court whom had kept silent throughout.

"Come on, let me experience how much you've grown in these three years!" Said Cai Zhong as he retreated a few steps back.

Lei Yu faintly smiled, "I too have been looking forward to this."

No one knew where Lei Yu went or did this past month, but he was very clear, after just over a month's time, he had already pushed his strength from the late-stage of [Energy Suppression] to the peak

condition. So for this match, Lei Yu was filled with complete confidence.

They both instantly stood still in place. The atmosphere of the entire stadium was filled with tension, everyone held their breath waiting, waiting for the exciting duel to open the curtains and begin.

They two seemed like that weren't stirring, but they were actually continuously circulating their own internal energy. Lei Yu spent a long time thinking and theorizing on how to combine the strengths of [Energy Suppression] stage into his melee expertise, to create a more perfect fusion of his strengths together.

The internal energy appeared to be standing still was actually absorbing and circulating to every part of his body. Compared to before, it was like heaven and earth. Whether it was his arms or legs, the internal energy stayed still there as if it was dead. As long as something happens, Lei Yu would rely on his spiritual strength to skillfully control this internal energy to instantly explode forth, sending out an extremely strong attack.

Chapter 42 - Black Smoke

On the other side, the body of Cai Zhong began to emit a faint black smoke, as if his body was slowly burning. They both did not make any moves first since after three years, they did not know each other's strength and to what degree they had each achieved. If they hastily made a move, they might suffer for it. So, they just observed each other waiting for an opportunity.

The audience present naturally understood this logic, therefore no one opened their mouths to press the fight on, they just sat quietly watching the two.

They've already confronted each other for over two minutes. A faint breeze blew by and the grass on the ground slightly quivered. Cai Zhong took this opportunity to make a move while Lei Yu as always, stood his ground. By using his own principles of fighting, he chose not to act in order to counter his opponent's move.

Cai Zhong's figure was very quick, each step he took on the ground, a gust of wind would pick up. Borrowing the wind's gust to his advantage, it seemed to speed Cai Zhong up more quickly causing a blur of his afterimage being seen.

Lei Yu did not dare to underestimate this opponent of his that he fought to a draw three years ago. His internal energy started condensing while he deliberately abided his time. The moment the figure of Cai Zhong got close, they both struck out at the same time, every fist containing an explosive power. Lei Yu dodged around, punching whenever he saw an opportunity, but was cleverly blocked by Cai Zhong. Lei Yu had to recognize his opponent's ruthless attacks, each strike his opponent threw had implicit penetration ability. And this penetration ability had an aura of death contained in it, as if attacking Lei Yu's soul, making him unable to quell his trembling heart.

Cai Zhong was not better off, every time he dodged or attacked, he

was deliberately avoiding Lei Yu's fist. The feeling of paralysis made it somewhat difficult for him to control his own strength and accuracy. The two were currently fighting evenly, not knowing who had the advantage or disadvantage.

"Unbelievable! I've never expected little Yu could have reached such strength already!" Lei Yun Tian's eyes revealed a look of surprise. Included were the clan members behind him, each with their mouths agape. With an opponent like this amongst the younger generation, it would be undoubtedly the most powerful they've ever seen. Some of them even began to regret how they had treated Lei Yu in the past. But the fight had just begun, everything was still an unknown.

Each time either of them attacked, their accuracy would be pinpoint. They also did not use their full strength because if they missed, then they would just be waiting for failure to arrive. From what we can see, they were still testing each other.

Their feet were shifting around non-stop, from east to west, from south to north, a rapid "pak pak" sound spread throughout the stadium. From this we can tell how fast their hand strikes were.

Cai Zhong cleverly shifted his hand from the bottom, bypassing Lei Yu's blocking arm in a flash, aiming directly for Lei Yu's chin from underneath. The palm speed with fingers of sharp nails caused a sharp whistling sound. Lei Yu's reaction was considered quite fast, his body leaned back slightly so Cai Zhong clawed nothing but air. Their two bodies backed up a step before charging at each other once again, the collision of momentum instantly started up again.

As Cai Zhong drew close to Lei Yu again, he wanted to rely on his own forces of darkness to penetrate through and hit the chest area, but his flaw was revealed. Cai Zhong's abdomen area was unguarded which was perceived by Lei Yu. One hand rose to block a series of violent attacks, his right leg was raised up without detection, his knee turned to the side, and then a side-kick directly struck Cai Zhong in the abdominal area. With no time to block, an

extremely strong impact combined with waves of paralysis suddenly blew his body outwards.

Cai Zhong tried to stabilize his body but a wave of pain accompanied by sporadic paralysis made his body unstable, a mouthful of blood burst forth. And at this time, Cai Zhong's gaze at Lei Yu became more vicious.

The audiences in the stadium were all up in a commotion, especially from the Lei family's area. Wasn't this the person that was originally considered useless trash? From the present situation, Cai Zhong's strength was definitely at the late-stage of the Fourth Order rank, while Lei Yu's strength was still undetermined. Being able to rival his strength and even hurt him meant that this Lei Yu's strength was definitely not weak.

"I never thought little Yu would be able to reach the strength of a Fourth Order rank at his age!" Lei Yun Tian cried out in excitement while jumping out of his seat in shock.

After slightly gasping for air, Lei Yu slowly restored his calm. Cai Zhong wiped off the blood from the corner of his mouth and said: "You've improved a lot, looks like I have to become more serious in order to deal with you!"

Lei Yu did not do answer. Once Cai Zhong ended his words, a thick black smoke started to surround his body, his entire body was slowly wrapped up in this black smoke. Lei Yu stayed still while cautiously observing this black smoke.

Within the black smoke, Cai Zhong condensed his demonic power, his eyes suddenly turned blood-red, and a small black knife inexplicably appeared in his hand. But this entire scene was not seen by Lei Yu due to the thick black smoke, but those up in the spectator seats such as the Ming Sect's leader and Zhao Han clearly saw it, Cai Zhong was completely filled with rage.

Suddenly, Cai Zhong's figure with the black smoke disappeared, and

the next instant appeared behind Lei Yu. All this is happened in a blink of an eye, no one knew exactly how he accomplished it.

No matter how fast Lei Yu's reaction speed was, he could not foresee this situation happening. A sudden breath of chilled yin energy was felt on his back. Lei Yu wanted to turn around but it was too late, a cold light flashed by from top to bottom.

"Aghh!"

"Brother Yu!"

"Little Yu!"

The audience spectating suddenly bustled in a commotion; Nuo Yi Long and the rest, including Lei Yun Tian were anxiously looking at Lei Yu.

Cai Zhong's attack would not be that simple, after slashing with his knife he raised his hand, and then threw a palm strike at Lei Yu's back. "Agh!" Lei Yu cried out in pain once, his body was blown away a short distance, tumbling onto the grassy field.

First it was the deep wound on his back, followed by a palm strike with penetrating power; Lei Yu suddenly felt that he was unable to continue controlling his own power. The wound on the right side of his shoulder blade emitted a terrible pain. Lei Yu then coughed out a mouthful of blood, his body constantly shaking.

The short knife stained with blood within Cai Zhong's hand appeared to be in a frenzy, its surface showed a touch of red light followed by the disappearance of the layer of blood belonging to Lei Yu.

"Little Yu!" Nuo Hu forcefully clenched his fist, the situation in front him showed that Lei Yu had been seriously injured. If allowed to continue, then he would most likely lose his life, he did not expect Cai Zhong to be this sinister and vicious.

But this was an impossible situation since before the duel; no one

said that weapons weren't allowed. Besides, the participants in this match knew that life or death had been decreed by fate; this match was no different from a life or death match.

The anxious look on Ai Er's face was obscured by her hand; she did not dare to continue looking. As to the Xiao Fei on the side, his mouth gently turned upwards in a smile, his eyes filled with satisfaction as if he vented out his frustration.

Large drops of perspiration covered Lei Yu's forehead; it was getting harder and harder for him to breath. Lei Yu clenched his teeth, keeping a close eye on the Cai Zhong in front of him. Was this the same rival as before? Why had he become so vicious? The previous time they fought could be considered quite vicious, but they were now somehow putting their lives on the line. And within Cai Zhong's blood-red eyes, Lei Yu could not see any signs of humanity, there was only a frightening thirst for blood.

"Accept your death!" Cai Zhong stuck out his tongue and licked the blood on the corner of his mouth. He got closer to Lei Yu one step at a time, Blood Edge in his hand exuding a flash of chilled light. This aura of death approached Lei Yu one step at a time.

Chapter 43 - Hanging By A Thread

"Since you are no longer the Cai Zhong I know, then I, Lei Yu will have to kill!" At the edge of death, Lei Yu naturally could not care about anything else; saving himself was the most important thing.

During the previous clashes, he did not consume too much internal energy, only some faint amount of output. Although he was seriously injured, Lei Yu was still able to dish out some fatal attacks.

Lei Yu and Cai Zhong were considered evenly matched so an explosive powerful attack should seriously injure Cai Zhong as well. Thinking up to this point, while Lei Yu was under an extreme crisis, he focused all his internal energy into his right arm causing the lightning brand on his right arm to faintly shimmer.

Naturally, most people were unable to see what Lei Yu was doing, including Cai Zhong, there's no way he could detect it. Most of the spectators in the stadium were frantic for Lei Yu whose life was hanging by a thread. Even though Lei Yun Tian wanted to make a move to rescue him, it was impossible. Ming Sect's leader was worried of such a situation happening, so from beginning to end, his stares did not leave either Shangguan Xi Hong or Lei Yun Tian.

As Cai Zhong neared, his aura of death became richer and thicker. Lei Yu could not help moving his body backwards. Maybe it was because of this that made Cai Zhong feel that his opponent was in a fragile state, so it further aroused the bloodthirstiness in his mind.

As his foot hit the ground, he explosively dashed forward. Cai Zhong was attempting to finish Lei Yu off with this last move because he had already lost control of his true nature.

"Fu fu" sound of the wind made the audience hold their breath. This blow could be the one that takes Lei Yu's life away. Ai Er immediately fainted and Xiao Fei wanted to support her, but was immediately pushed away by Nuo Hu so that Ai Er fell into the arms of her

brother.

Once Cai Zhong was extremely close to Lei Yu, Lei Yu clenched his teeth and was prepared to throw out a punch, a punch that contained his entire strength. Lei Yu did not think Cai Zhong was capable of such a move back then, able to instantly disappear within the black smoke and appear behind him, or else he would not have suffered such a serious injury. The situation before him was at a critical juncture, suddenly, the yellow energy inside Lei Yu's brain fluctuated, pulling back Lei Yu's desire to fight to the death, recovering his sense of being cool and logical.

Cai Zhong's black demonic internal energy surfaced again, the small knife in his hand started rotating like a drill in a high speed, he then suddenly advanced forward followed by continuous attacks.

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

Two vibration sounds were heard.

Lei Yu still hadn't made a move yet since he was still waiting for the best opportunity. Failure was not an option during the most crucial moment.

Cai Zhong could not help having a cold sneer appear on his face, his next move was to use Blood Edge's aura of death to directly kill Lei Yu. But if he was able to so easily get rid of Lei Yu, then this fight would be too simple. But the Cai Zhong who had lost his true nature would not mind it being so simple. Cai Zhong's mind invoked a thought; Blood Edge then disappeared from his left-hand and appeared in his right-hand. Like lightning, Cai Zhong stabbed Blood Edge directly where Lei Yu's heart was, its speed achieving extreme speeds. "CLANG ~~~" sound of metals colliding was heard. Cai Zhong only felt his arm go numb and then he was blown backwards. Lei Yu clenched his teeth, fighting off the pain on his back; he then slammed the ground and spun his whole body back to a standing

position. He wiped off the blood on the corner of his mouth while coldly staring at Cai Zhong. Looking closely, under unknown circumstances, Lei Yu appeared to be holding a white knife object in his hand, seemingly very sharp. In reality it was actually a spike, that's right; this was the spike that he removed from the eye socket of the Ink Beast he defeated. The clash they had just now seemed slow, but it was actually as fast as lightning. From the start to finish, those slightly weaker cultivators in the audience would have only seen a brief flash, and the sudden collision was already over.

The strength that Lei Yu had stored did not explode forth because he suddenly remembered his special weapon. Compared to Blood Edge, the spike was probably a grade or more inferior, but when faced with such a critical moment and unable to throw out the punch, Lei Yu could only take out the spike to withstand the attack. At this time, the spike in his hand showed a series of cracks, Blood Edge's reputation was indeed justified.

The spectators in the stadium all had their mouths agape, wasn't Lei Yu supposed to be seriously injured? Why was he still able to resist? The rest of the people could not understand this except for Lei Yu. Although the wounds on his back looked terrible, it was still just a flesh wound. His skeletal bone structure has metallic properties in them, so naturally his bones were not damaged. And through all his training efforts, his skin and muscles have built up some resistance. Since Cai Zhong's previous attack came too suddenly which led him to receive a serious injury, Lei Yu who was originally distraught with his mind in chaos was stabilized by the yellow energy inside his brain, thus allowing him to react with the collision of weapons.

"Hmph, Cai Zhong, you've really surprised me, but... you are too cunning and vicious. Just then you caught me by surprise so I was not fully prepared, but if this is all the strength you have, then it's still a bit too weak." Sneered Lei Yu.

After he said those words, the audience started boiling up. This Lei Yu was clearly seriously injured, why would he still dare to say such

a thing? Could it be that everything that had just happened was just Lei Yu testing his opponent? Was he using his injury as an ante for the test?

But inside Lei Yu's heart, a sensation of fear was left behind. This Cai Zhong in front of him had already lost his senses, and for a brief instance, his heart was able to feel the sense of death emanating from him. And after those two simultaneous attacks, if his disposition was not strong enough to resist, maybe now he would already be a corpse. Appearing as if he ignored Lei Yu's statement, the black internal energy coming from Cai Zhong's body became more obvious, his entire body was completely shrouded in black which made Lei Yu surprised once again. "Ha ha ha..." A glint of carnage briefly flashed in Cai Zhong's eyes. "Lei Yu, if you thought my powers were only at this level, then you are wrong, get ready for your funeral!"

Once again rushing forward, it appears that this time, the black internal energy on the surface enshrouding Cai Zhong had become a protective barrier capable of protecting against attacks. In addition, borrowing the trace connection between him and Blood Edge, this stab he was about to perform would easily make the living become the dead.

"Little Yu, watch out!" Cried out Nuo Yi Feng in her heart while she was wringing her hands. Nuo Yi Long on the side also showed expressions of worry all over his face.

This battle represented Martial Sect's strength and reputation, so either winning or losing was no mere trivial matter. So Shangguan Xi Hong and some of the elders from the ancient martial clans were extremely nervous of the outcome.

Previously when Lei Yu suffered a serious injury, they thought that everything was over. They never expected a sudden turning point would appear; now everything would depend on this seemingly final clash.

Both of Cai Zhong's hands grasped onto Blood Edge. Blood Edge was currently similar to a black snake giving off a "hissing" sound that seem to penetrate Lei Yu's ear. An opportunity?!

Lei Yu could see an unprotected area of Cai Zhong. Cai Zhong was aiming for his chest and his head area was completely exposed. Lei Yu single handedly held onto the spike to block Blood Edge's attack, his right arm that had been long charged with his internal energy was getting ready, the moment Cai Zhong arrived in front of him...

"Clink!"

"Woosh!"

"Agh!" They both cried out at the same time. Only Blood Edge's handle was seen sticking out of Lei Yu's chest while the rest of the blade was stabbed inside.

Chapter 44 - Appearance Of Variables

Cai Zhong's body flew back in an inverted position, landing on the grass motionless about ten meters away from Lei Yu. At this time, Lei Yu's body was constantly wobbling side to side, his eyebrows were in a frown and his face filled with pain.

"Master, is this the time we make our move?" Asked the Lei family's elder in a whisper.

Lei Yun Tian nodded, Lei Yu's current injuries had become more serious, his chest and his back had suffered a fatal wound, if it weren't treated immediately, they may not be able to save his life. Lei Yun Tian was about to make a move when a voice that reverberated through the sky came from the Ming Sect area.

"No one is allowed to intervene!" Staring intently, the speaker was clearly Ming Sect's leader. "Since they are both seriously injured, then we will see who is unable to continue fighting. Anyone that intervenes would mean this fight has become unfair!"

Sure enough, once that statement was made, the people that originally wanted to rush out such as Nuo Yi Long and Lei Yun Tian all hesitated.

The entire audiences were holding their breath, waiting for any changes coming from the two in the center of the field. Lei Yu finally could not keep standing and fell down.

"Little Yu!" Nuo Hu could not tolerate anymore, laying Ai Er against Nuo Yi Feng before readying to rush out.

"Stop right there!" Shangguan Xi Hong coldly eyed Nuo Hu, "what do you think you're doing?"

"Little Yu has been seriously injured, there's no way he can stand up anymore! I have to go save him!" Replied Nuo Hu anxiously.

"Nonsense! Is this something you can intervene in? You better stay here and keep quiet; you do not have permission to go!"

"But..."

"No buts. Commander Nuo, keep an eye on your son, or don't blame me for being ruthless towards him!" Indeed, what Shangguan Xi Hong wanted was the word "fair." He wanted to see what situation would evolve between those two at the center of the field. Lei Yu was only considered to have joined Dragon Group halfway. Although he may be considered a member of Martial Sect, but ultimately his roots were from the Lei family. So in the eyes of Shangguan Xi Hong, Lei Yu was not even worth a dime, he was nothing more than a pawn in this chess game.

Lei Yu's existence for the master of the Lei family's eldest son Lei Long was a great threat, but fortunately he was not present. But there were two people present who hated this useless trash that was kicked out of the family. They did not expect Lei Yu to change from trash to a treasure, becoming someone the master of the family valued.

One of them was Lei Tian. On that day of the exchanging pointers match, he suffered terribly. To this day, he still could not forget the pain he suffered, it could be said that deep in his heart, his hatred for Lei Yu was a bit more than the envy he had. The other person is exactly whom you are thinking of, that is Lei Yun. The day Lei Yu, who had been kicked out and was forced by him to the cliff's edge, the master of the family and his grandfather the family elder scathingly denounced him for his actions. With his deep hatred and now jealousy as well, seeing how it was unknown if Lei Yu was dead or alive, them two in addition to Xiao Fei could be considered the most happy people out of the entire audience.

Time slowly passed by, the audience were worried for the two people lying down on the field. How are their current conditions? One minute, two minutes, three minutes... it's already been ten minutes now, yet the two people still had not regained their consciousness.

The Ming Sect's leader began to lose patience, "I think this duel is going to become a tie..."

"Wait a moment!" A wailing cry of resentment suddenly came from the center of the field; everyone was searching for the direction of where the sound was coming from.

"It's Cai Zhong!"

"That's right! Everyone look, he's standing up!"

In an uproar, the entire audience went into a commotion. The sound of intense debates became more intense; the way they were speaking made it seem that they had forgotten that the leaders of each of the four major forces were still present.

"Little Yu, he..." Nuo Hu tightened his fists; his eyes were already a bit watery. Looking at Lei Yu lying on the grass still with a knife stuck in his chest, making Nuo Hu feel like his heart was being stabbed with needles, as if that sharp knife was impaled into his own chest. Fortunately Ai Er had already fainted back then; otherwise she would have ignored the words of Shangguan Xi Hong and rushed onto the field. Even though Nuo Hu wanted to do that exact thing, but in reality he couldn't since he was a member of Dragon Group, his body was not really his own. Even if it was his own father Nuo Yi Long lying on the field, he still could not rush out.

Shangguan Xi Hong heavily sighed, "Looks like we lost?"

Cai Zhong crawled up from the ground, his body swaying side to side. Step by step, faltering towards Lei Yu, his goal was to remove Blood Edge that was sticking out of Lei Yu's chest. In his eyes, Lei Yu was already a cold corpse.

Inside Cai Zhong's mind, he was no longer possessed by Blood Edge's demonic energy; he was just going to retrieve this masterpiece that is Blood Edge since he could not give it up.

Step by step, Cai Zhong was getting closer to Lei Yu. The entire

audience's hearts were beating to the same rhythm as Cai Zhong's footsteps. If that knife was pulled out and there weren't any reaction from Lei Yu, then that would mean he had really died. Now the majority of the people present did wish to see this scene happen. But only the master of the Lei family, the Elder of the Lei family, and Martial Sect members; they all hoped to see Lei Yu stand up again.

Cai Zhong was getting closer, ten meters, nine meters..., three meters..., one meter, and finally with great effort, he was next to Lei Yu. He raised his hand and stretched towards the handle of Blood Edge. There was nothing Lei Yun Tian could do, his hands constantly rubbing each other out of anxiety, and even his forehead was covered with sweat. Lei Yu, you better be okay! The Lei family's lifeline and future rests in your hands, you have to be fine!

When Cai Zhong's hand grasped onto Blood Edge, Nuo Hu finally could not hold it anymore as tears streamed down his face. The two siblings Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Feng also sighed while shaking their heads. Shangguan Xi Hong was just restless, he had already stood up from his chair, it seems liked the outcome has already emerged; there was no hope for Lei Yu to have survived this.

At this time, the expressionless Cai Zhong suddenly opened his eyes wide. He could hardly believe what he saw, Lei Yu at this time was staring at him, and it was Lei Yu's green colored eyes that completely shocked him. And at this exact time when Cai Zhong grasped the handle of the knife, a powerful suction force made his body startled. His body's only little bit of internal energy left was then absorbed in a hungry manner by Lei Yu's body.

"You guys look! Lei Yu's not dead!"

"Wow!"

"Heavens, it's for real! He actually survived!" The audience once again went into an unprecedented excited manner. In the area of the Lei family, both Lei Yun Tian and the Elder's eyes were opened wide. With their shocking eyesight ability, they were naturally able to see

Lei Yu with his eyes open.

"I'm not seeing things, right? This kiddo actually did not die?" Shangguan Xi Hong's mouth was slightly curved like he was smiling but not really; he was staring at the center field where Cai Zhong's body was continuously trembling.

And on the side of the Celestial Court spectators, they looked like they were watching something strange. Elder Qing Feng stood up laughing, "I never thought this would be worth seeing, I thought this was over already. Ah, not bad, not bad, today was not in vain. Even though it was just a duel between two little insignificant kiddos, but it was still quite enjoyable."

"F*ck!" Zhao Han cursed where the Ming Sect members were seated, "his life is like a cockroach, he just won't die."

"I'm afraid this was the unknown variable." The Ming Sect's leader narrowed his eyes to a glint; his heart was already in a slump. If it was only because of Lei Yu opening his eyes, then there would be nothing special about it. The key was that he felt the changes to Cai Zhong. Being also a demonic cultivator, he could clearly feel the little bit of demonic energy left inside Cai Zhong was gradually disappearing.

Chapter 45 - Becoming Unconscious

"Little Yu, stand up! Stand up!" Nuo Hu was constantly shouting in his heart, that was what he wanted to see the most. Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Long were suddenly filled with spirit once again.

"Plop!"

"Agh!"

Lei Yu's body was suddenly shaking on the ground, making Cai Zhong back away in shock. This was due to Cai Zhong grasping onto his most precious treasure reluctant to let go, he then forcefully pulled out Blood Edge from Lei Yu's chest. Lei Yu sprayed out a mouthful of blood, but the next moment, the two were actually both standing and staring intently at each other.

"This little Yu... he is really beyond my expectations!" Lei Yun Tian could not help saying, and the Elder on the side nodded his head in agreement.

Looking intently, those few powerful people at the rank of Fifth Order or above realized even though Lei Yu had stood up once again, his face was expressionless, as if he was a moving corpse standing still there. But the most unusual thing was his eyes; his pupils had already become the color green, as if he had already turned into a ghost. And there on is his right arm; his original lightning brand had become green as well, becoming even more eye-catching than before.

On the other side, Cai Zhong who had what's left of his demonic energy absorbed by Lei Yu was barely able to stand. Yet Blood Edge in his hand, who had just sucked up Lei Yu's blood started boiling up again, a red wavy halo arose on its surface. This strong bloodthirsty aura was becoming one with Cai Zhong, entering his body like crazy allowing Cai Zhong to feel that he was filled with explosive power once again.

"You are very strong, but you still cannot escape the fate of death!" Said Cai Zhong coldly, his eyes becoming red again and glowing a red light.

But Lei Yu appeared like he did not hear what was said to him, still using his horrible lifeless eyes staring at Cai Zhong in front of him.

Cai Zhong whom had already been surrounded in an aura of killing intent could not stop his heart from feeling fear when looking at Lei Yu's lifeless eyes. Even though his persona that wasn't under his own control and was filled with bloodthirstiness could not stop trembling.

"I will not let you stand up again, accept your death!" Cai Zhong could not bear with this horrible gaze, both hands clasping onto Blood Edge, an unprecedented force exploded outwards from the center of the field. Cai Zhong's black energy and the red light emitting from Blood Edge in his hands combined together as one. This resulted in a black and red shimmering aura of death. The whistling sound brought out some sharp wailing cries, and the wailing cry was like what someone would scream out before dying. All of this rushed towards the motionless Lei Yu.

Lei Yu remained expressionless, but his eyes of green suddenly flashed brightly. He simply raised his hand and a "bang" sound of metals colliding was heard. This made everyone in the audience wonder – they did not see any weapons in Lei Yu's hand, why would there be such a sound?

"Crack!" Suddenly, cracks on Blood Edge held by Cai Zhong started appearing. Gradually, more and more cracks began to cover the blade of Blood Edge. *Ka Cha* Blood Edge become little bits of blade fragments falling onto the ground while Lei Yu's fist was still raised in the air, not showing the slightest trace of being wounded by the knife.

"Strong! How did this happen?"

"That's right! After being cut by the sharp knife and stabbed in the

chest, how did his punch cause the sharp knife to end up becoming pieces of shattered debris?" The entire audience suddenly cried out in surprise. The eyes of everyone looking at Lei Yu looked like they were staring at a monster.

"Little Yu, he..." Nuo Yi Long's voice was trembling. "He was actually this strong?"

In the area of the Lei family: "Is this really little Yu? How could he emit such a terrible aura of death? Even I cannot guarantee that I could take him on at his current state if I was his opponent!" Lei Yun Tian eyes were filled with shock. The shock that Lei Yu has given him could not be describable in words. The clan members behind him all had their mouths open agape, not one of them dared to look down on this powerhouse who was once considered useless trash.

"My Blood Edge! My Blood Edge!" Muttered Cai Zhong continuously. It seems like he did not care about what was going on with Lei Yu, his eyes only saw the weapon that supported him and gave him his current strength.

Just when everyone thought the outcome of this battle was very clear, a thick black smoke once again came from Cai Zhong's body. The black smoke became more and more thick, enshrouding both Lei Yu and Cai Zhong within it. Anyone lower than the Fifth Order rank had absolutely no idea what was going on inside the black smoke. Even Nuo Yi Long and the other Fifth Order rank or stronger powerhouses could only rely on their senses to detect what was going on inside the smoke.

Within the smoke, Cai Zhong's blood-red eyes looked at Lei Yu with complete hatred. He was staring at Lei Yu like he was the killer of his entire family. Losing Blood Edge, Cai Zhong felt like he lost something he could rely on, thus vowing to render Lei Yu in front of him into four pieces.

With one hand imitating a claw, sharp nails protruded with a flash of white light. Within the thick smoke, people on the outside could not

see anything at all. Only those few super-strong individuals knew exactly what was happening inside.

Cai Zhong was aiming for Lei Yu's head, although this claw attack would not take a person's life immediately, but it should be enough to take out Lei Yu's fighting ability.

"Crack!"

This strange sound rose up into the air, echoing throughout the stadium, chilling the hearts of the audience. "This... this is the sound of bones breaking!" It was unknown where these words came from but then, everyone held their breath. The thick black smoke in the center of the field began to dissipate, following the gentle breeze, the two shadowy figures of the contestants once again revealed themselves in front of everyone.

Both of Cai Zhong's hands were down on the side of his body - one of his hand was constantly dripping blood onto the ground while the other hand was constantly trembling.

Lei Yu remained expressionless, as if everything happening here simply weren't related to him in the slightest bit. The green in his eyes continued to shimmer slightly, and his eyes continued staring at the Cai Zhong in front of him.

"I... I lost!" Cai Zhong weakly stepped backward a few steps, then suddenly fell on his buttocks before ending up unconscious.

Lei Yu suddenly screamed into the sky.

"Aghh! Aghhh!" Both hands cradling his head, screaming as if his head was about to explode.

Cai Zhong who admitted defeat had determined this duel had come to an end. Lei Yun Tian, the Lei family Elder, Nuo Yi Long and the rest did not bother with anything anymore, rushing to the center field towards Lei Yu screaming up at the sky. They didn't know what was happening to Lei Yu's body.

The Ming Sect members seeing Cai Zhong had failed only coldly snorted. Bringing more than a hundred people, they disregarded the unconscious Cai Zhong in the field and left in a hurry. As for Shangguan Xi Hong, he opened his mouth and started laughing out loud. The final outcome of this duel was Martial Sect winning, how could this not make him happy?

Since the show was already over, Celestial Court's Elder Qing Feng spoke in a voice that allowed everyone in the stadium to hear: "Congratulations to brother Shangguan, your Martial Sect won! Since the duel is now over, we Celestial Court will be taking our leave."

"Take care!"

"Take care!"

Symbolically, Shangguan Xi Hong also went onto the field; after all, Lei Yu was the one that earned Martial Sect lots of face today. Those elders from the ancient martial clans that had come with Shangguan Xi Hong today all looked at each other, not one of them believed Lei Yu could have actually won this duel.

Lei Yu was still screaming. Lei Yun Tian was the first to arrive at his side, his hand wanted to grab onto Lei Yu's arm. "Aggh!" An unbearable sense of paralysis assaulted Lei Yun Tian forcing him back a few steps. And at this time, the surprise in his eyes became more evident.

"How could there be such a powerful force? Is this the true strength of little Yu?" Lei Yun Tian took in a deep breath, this was already beyond the scope of his imagination.

"Little Yu, how do you feel little Yu!" Nuo Hu wanted to grab onto him but Lei Yun Tian suddenly shouted "Don't touch him!"

Chapter 46 - Breaking Through Again

"Why?" Obviously, not too many people had been paying attention to the prior reaction by Lei Yun Tian; they were all focused on Lei Yu who was still screaming into the sky.

"The lightning power in his body is too strong, even I cannot tolerate it, and you definitely shouldn't touch him!" Shouted Lei Yun Tian.

"Then... then what should we do?" Nuo Hu and others were anxious. Eyeing Lei Yu cradling his head and screaming in pain, those that truly cared about him were all filled with anxiety.

As the situation become more urgent, a sudden "agghh" sound burst forth from Lei Yu. The layer of light green energy on the surface of his body suddenly disappeared. The green in his eyes also started fading, and even the lightning brand on his arm was restored to its previous color.

His head slumping forward, Lei Yu fell to the ground in front of everyone. Testing the waters, Nuo Hu extended his hand to touch – there was still a slight numbing feeling, but it was already at the level one could tolerate. They hurriedly rushed Lei Yu and Ai Er to a nearby large hospital. As for Cai Zhong, it went against some people's conscience to leave him there so they brought him along as well.

If it were for ordinary people, any hospital encountering such badly injured patients would certainly contact the police for an investigation, but what status did these current people hold? They were members of Dragon Group and the Lei family household, the hospital staff did not dare to ask too many questions, they only had to focus on healing them.

Lei Yu's consciousness gradually returned to a state under his own control. Since his mind was still in a daze, he continued staying in the state of a deep sleep. However, it was starting to get lively inside

his body.

"What's going on? What happened just now?" Lei Yu carefully monitored his internals to see what was going on. The intricate and complicated meridian paths were circulating a strong energy countercurrent, and this energy did not belong to him.

The green energy was going crazy right now, crashing all over the place. And every time this green energy collided into a meridian, the impact would cause a fracture. "How could this be?" Lei Yu was suddenly anxious; didn't this energy usually play the role of a repairing force? Why would it suddenly become so violent and start wreaking havoc all over the place? Could it be that its previous actions were all an act?

No, Lei Yu's thoughts were quickly rejected. Although the unknown green energy was wreaking havoc all over, a soothing energy would arrive after the impacted areas, repairing the previously damaged meridians. And Lei Yu was able to clearly feel his chest and back had some green energy circulating in the area, where each and every single dead cell would at rapid speeds recover its vitality.

The undeniable thing was that Lei Yu's subconscious mind and spirit was very strong. This strength and his childhood experiences were closely connected; being abused and ridiculed during his childhood years has made Lei Yu possess patience exceeding a normal person. With a tough and an unyielding personality, it allowed Lei Yu to forge a strong physical body along with a strong spiritual strength while persevering through his cultivation.

The violent green energy gradually subsided, and the work of repairing started up. Bit by bit the small fractures were repaired, every inch of damaged skin or cells including his meridians were silently and slowly healing. Lei Yu also reveled in this comfortable feeling and slowly entered into a state of falling asleep again.

Unknown how much time had passed, a familiar voice was heard inside him, causing the asleep Lei Yu to awaken. But he did not

actually wake up in reality, his eyes were still shut.

"I really can't tolerate it anymore; I have to say a few words."

"Ink beast? How could it be you? Didn't you say that there's no way for you to appear again?" Asked Lei Yu extremely puzzled.

"Right, there was no way I could have awoken again, but the force inside your body is just too strong, forcefully waking me up from my slumber."

"A powerful force? Could you be speaking about this green energy?"

"Correct, it's that force." Hearing the Ink Beast's tone, it appeared he was in a thrilled and excited state.

"What kind of power is it? Why would it appear inside my body? Would there be any harm?" Lei Yu had not forgotten the previous violent situation with the green energy; his heart could not help feeling a bit fearful.

"I do not know, but you kiddo are very lucky to have such a powerful force. It seems that my time of resurrection will be ahead of schedule! Ha ha ha..." The Ink Beast's voice started fading off into a distance.

"Hey! Don't go! Don't go!" Shouted Lei Yu, but the Ink Beast had already disappeared without a trace.

His brain was working hard trying to remember the previous fight. First it was the Spiritual Bead of Longevity that helped him in recovering his impulsiveness, right after that was absorption, and the object of absorption was naturally Cai Zhong. Lei Yu had also carefully inspected and did not find any excess energy left inside his body, which made him filled with many questions without answers. Since he was able to absorb, why wasn't he able to retain it for his own use?

He will temporarily not consider these things; the most important

was the green energy. After it finished restoring a bit of his energy, the green energy suddenly exploded forth. This strong force made Lei Yu blank out so that he did not know what happened next. He only knew that the instance the green energy exploded forth, he could not find a trace of his own power within his body while this force occupied it.

Inside his dantian area had some vibrations. Lei Yu hurriedly monitored inside, he was surprised to find that the energy inside his Sea of Energy had recovered a lot, and at this moment it was constantly churning around, compared to the [Energy Suppression] stage, there was a slight difference. To be in the [Energy Suppression] stage meant silence throughout his body, to be motionless to face the ever changing. So why would it churn without stopping? Could it be...?!"

"Crack!"

A loud noise was heard. Lei Yu only felt his mind go blank, then a lightning cut across the sky and shot down, its goal was the newly recovered energy inside the Sea of Energy acupuncture point. At the instant the lightning landed, his internal energy dispersed out, and the next moment, this lightning at a very high speed began to gather the dispersed internal energy, combining them together again. The purple internal energy was flowing about very slowly and Lei Yu was able to see that within this internal energy were specks of light that constantly shimmered. According to the information set forth within the cultivating methods etched into his mind, Lei Yu was suddenly overjoyed, "isn't this the phenomenon when breaking through the [Energy Suppression] stage reaching the [Discharge] stage?"

The ecstatic Lei Yu careful explored the changes within his dantian region; he saw strands of extremely strong energy constantly condensing together. The excitement inside Lei Yu's heart was indescribable.

He could not believe what he was currently experiencing. This internal energy with layers upon layers of something similar to a net

of lightning, it actually contained an unimaginably huge explosive power. Lei Yu began to test it out by concentrating his will, trying to extract a trace of internal energy. And there it was, it was really his own power. The internal energy containing nets of lightning began to circulating according to his will, and the circulation speed was completely in the hands of Lei Yu. Once he was able to really feel the strong power of his new internal energy, Lei Yu swallowed hard. Comparing this to the [Energy Suppression] stage, there was no way they were even remotely near the same level. Lei Yu felt that the improvement in strength he gained could not be so simply described as it being doubled, if one was to say that while he was at the [Energy Suppression] stage fighting against Cai Zhong, he was at a slight disadvantage. Yet now, Lei Yu could say for sure this time that simply raising his hand, Cai Zhong would immediately lose the ability to continue fighting.

"Oh yea! Isn't the duel over? How were the results?" Lei Yu's mind suddenly thought of this situation, immediately sitting up, scaring a young nurse that was changing the IV pouch, making her stagger and falling onto her butt.

"You're awake? You scared me to death!" Said the embarrassed young nurse while straightening her clothes, patting her not quite full chest.

Lei Yu scratched his head, "was I unconscious?" As Lei Yu asked this, he felt his question was kind of silly. If he wasn't unconscious, then why would he be sent to the hospital and not know what's going on?

"That's right; you've been unconscious for over twenty days." The young nurse's blush did not subside at all, her eyes were constantly checking out Lei Yu's body.

Lei Yu gasped, "over twenty days? How come I'm the only one here? No one else stayed with me?" Looking around the hospital room, it belonged to those high-end type personal rooms¹. Just that apart from the young nurse, there weren't anyone else here. This made Lei Yu a bit depressed.

"You can't say that." The young nurse pursed her lips, "little sister Ai Er accompanied you day and night, but she just left to buy some breakfast, let me replace her for a moment.

Listening to what the young nurse said, Lei Yu's heart suddenly felt sweet to the extreme. Thinking that he had been unconscious for twenty plus days and Ai Er had been here with him all that time, Lei Yu actually felt a bit sorry for her.

On a typical day, he would only care about cultivating; he did not spend a lot of time with his loved ones. Lei Yu quietly vowed that he would treat Ai Er better to make up for his past neglect.

¹ – In a lot of countries of Asia, multiple people share a hospital room under the government's healthcare system. One could pay extra money to stay in their own personal room.

Chapter 47 - One Husband Many Wives

Carefully observing the young nurse, this girl's height was about 1.65 meters (5'5") and was considered not too short. Perhaps because the young nurse was wearing a white button down uniform that only revealed her slender white legs, this gave Lei Yu a feeling that she was taller than she really was. Her face could only be described as cute, giving off an adorable appearance. When one looked at her, they just want to grab her and give her a kiss. Her long hair was tied up and a white angel-like hat was on top of her head. Looking at the young nurse, Lei Yu could not help being in a daze. He also noticed the nurse's eyes were constantly glancing at him as well, and her flushed face was getting more obvious. Lei Yu thought that he was staring at her too hard making her feel uncomfortable, so he hurriedly looked away. The actual shocking thing was that he found himself naked sitting on the bed, the blanket covering him had slid off when he suddenly sat up prior.

"Oh crap!" Just like a frightened girl that suffered a wardrobe malfunction, he hurriedly grabbed the blanket and wrapped it around his body.

The young nurse found Lei Yu's reaction quite funny so she started giggling.

"It's okay, no need to be embarrassed, what haven't us nurses seen before? No need to be so nervous." Even though her mouth said this, yet the red blush on her face did not subside at all. Unknown why, when the young nurse saw Lei Yu's strong toned outer body and his deep gaze, her heart could not help but skip a beat, thump thumping fast non-stop.

"Uh... hehe." Pretending to be calm, Lei Yu cleared his throat. "Have you known Ai Er from before? What's your name?"

"My name is Fang Yi Ke, you can call me little Ke. Yeah, little sister Ai Er and I have known each other a long time ago, we used to be

elementary students at the same school” stated little Ke as she introduced herself.

“Oh.” Lei Yu nodded his head. At this time, Ai Er arrived at the door holding two plastic bags in her hand. Seeing Lei Yu sitting up on the bed, the breakfast in her hands fell onto the ground with a “splat.” Upon looking at Ai Er, he could see her eyes were already filled with tears.

“Ai Er, it’s been hard on you.” Lei Yu smiled. Originally wanted to stand up and give Ai Er a loving hug, but he remembered he was currently naked so he dropped the idea.

Ai Er quickly came over, “you’re finally awake, I was really worried you’d never wake up.” Pouting her lips, Ai Er looked really adorable at this time. Her face carried two crystal tears before she plunged into Lei Yu’s embrace.

Lei Yu’s heart was filled with warmth and guilt. Gently stroking Ai Er’s long hair, “okay, stop crying, I’m fine now right?”

The two cozy couple went off into their own little world. Lei Yu used his hand to hold up Ai Er’s chin, using his mouth, he wiped away the tear stains on Ai Er’s face before the two long-awaited lips tightly bonded together. Little Ke did not know why but her heart had a slightly faint reaction. But she still knowingly left the room in a quiet manner, closing the door gently behind her.

They both kissed for a while, then Ai Er’s hand seemed to have grabbed onto SOMETHING. “Ahh!” Her whole face flushed red, “nasty, why aren’t you wearing any clothes?”

“I... I just woke up! Besides, I haven’t seen any signs of my clothes anywhere.” Lei Yu blinked, recalling the prior scene with little Ke, he suddenly wanted to laugh out loud.

“Wait a bit, I’ll go get you some clothing and also let my brother, father and them know you’re awake. They were all worried to death

about you, each day they would come by several times to check in on you." Ai Er stood up to organize her clothing and her messy hair; she then turned and left the room.

Lei Yu looked at the white gauze that was taped to his chest. The smell of medicine was especially strong and he could not help but frown, remembering that Cai Zhong's knife was stabbed in there not too long ago. He did not expect to make it out alive with his little life – he was indeed lucky.

Lei Yu gently touched it but did not feel any pain. He used his nails to grab the edge of the gauze, and then ripped it off. "How come there aren't any scars?"

Suddenly thinking of something, he noticed there was a bandage in a strange arc extending past his arm to his back. On his back, he was also taped with this white gauze. Little by little, Lei Yu removed the gauze and thoroughly touched the area. It was just like his chest; his back was smooth and did not leave any scars after the injury. He immediately understood the reason – it must have been the green energy's repairing effect. Otherwise, even if it was some miraculous medicine, it would not have such a fast effect, actually able to make scars disappear without a trace.

"Master!" Lei Yu smiled and sat up as he heard a familiar voice from outside the door.

"Liu Hao."

"Master, you really scared me to death, I thought you were going to become a vegetable."

Lei Yu slapped Liu Hao in the head, "your dog mouth really spews out horrible words! By the way, how did you know I was awake?"

"Oh, as I walked into the hospital, I ran into master's wife who was on the phone, she was the one that told me you were awake." Liu Hao's eyes showed excitement seeing his master awake after being in a

comatose state, how could he as the disciple not be happy?

"Who's your master's wife? So hateful, making someone sound so old!" Ai Er pouted as she came in. "I've made a call to them; they'll be over right away. Huh? Where's the gauze that was taped to your body? Where are your wounds?" Asked Ai Er completely surprised.

"Wow!" Lei Yu pretended to be surprised, "what miraculous medicines, the wounds on my body are all healed, I can leave the hospital now." After saying that, he grabbed the hospital gown from Ai Er's hand to put on, of course this was all done under the blanket's cover.

Hearing the news that Lei Yu was awake, Nuo Hu, his father and his aunt quickly rushed over. As for Lei Yun Tian and family, no one notified them because they knew Lei Yu did not want to see them.

After asking Lei Yu a bunch of questions and insistent demands, Lei Yu went through a thorough examination before everyone agreed he could leave the hospital.

Strange to say, Lei Yu was very clear himself that his bones contained trace metallic properties. Yet when going through instruments of monitoring like X-Rays and MRI's, nothing unexpected was observed by hospital staff?

Parked in front of the hospital entrance were a few luxury brand-named cars, and with quite a few people surrounding it, giving off an impressive manner. Lei Yu stretched and worked out the kinks in his body, then breathed in a few mouthful of fresh air. This was definitely better than smelling the hospital's medicine and disinfectants they used.

Suddenly, a "screech" sound of brakes could be heard. A red convertible sports car stopped in front of everyone and an attractive young girl got out of the car. From her appearance, she was the type that men would never tire of looking at, the most attractive points to her was her mesmerizing eyes and the perfectly shaped body.

"Sister Ying Ying!" Liu Hao waved and smiled.

Seeing the arrival of this person, Lei Yu secretly eyed Ai Er on the side. Indeed she had already pouted her little mouth, making her look super cute.

"Lei Yu, you're okay now right? This is really great!" That's right; the newly arrived person was Cui Ying Ying. After receiving a phone call from Liu Hao saying Lei Yu had woken up, she immediately dropped everything and drove here non-stop.

"Yea, I'm fine now, thank you for your concern." Although Lei Yu's tone was a bit indifferent, Cui Ying Ying could tell from Lei Yu's gaze that he showed a look of gratitude and her heart became super sweet like someone just tipped over a pot of honey. Even though it was just one look, she indulged in that look filled with happiness.

"How come it's you again? You've come to this hospital several times already." Ai Er could not resist saying this in displeasure.

"Hello Ai Er, you don't mind me calling you by your name right?" Cui Ying Ying indeed changed quite a bit, even the way she spoke compared to a year ago were like two different people. On the side, Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Feng realized it was some sort of drama amongst the youngsters so they did not want to be involved, immediately getting inside one of the cars first.

"Whatever, anything is fine." Ai Er freely answered, but her hands were deliberately hugging onto Lei Yu's arm.

"Can I speak privately with you for a bit?" Asked Cui Ying Ying.

Thinking about it, not sure why but Ai Er nodded okay. "Brother Yu, you go into the car first and wait for me."

Nuo Hu and Liu Hao knew better to leave first as well. Lei Yu paused for a bit, scratched his head and continued stepping into the back of the car.

"Just say whatever you want to say." Said Ai Er in an uncaring attitude.

"Ai Er, I know you hate me, and not willing to give Lei Yu to me. But you should know that I truly do like Lei Yu, and although I cannot be together with him, I do sincerely hope that you do not push me away and deny me of being friends with him. As long as I can chat a bit with him, then I'm already fully satisfied." Cui Ying Ying's tone sounded like she was begging.

Ai Er did not think she would say this to her and her heart did soften a little. Indeed, ever since she has known about Cui Ying Ying, she has never thought highly of her. Besides her having left for more than a year, and it still had not diluted her feelings of love towards Lei Yu, this showed Ai Er that Cui Ying Ying's feelings were for real.

"But he is my boyfriend, you cannot..." Ai Er did not know how to make her words sound less cold; after all, she appeared to be a kind-hearted girl.

Cui Ying Ying hurriedly waved her hands, "I'm not asking for much, just treat me as a friend, is that okay? Even though I can't forget about Lei Yu in my heart, but you don't have to worry, I'm not going to do anything, I've already given up." As Cui Ying Ying said these words, her eyes could not help fluttering.

Perhaps it's the bond between women, seeing a girl with a similar age as her that could not attain the love they desired, she indeed felt sympathy. If this situation happened to them, there would be no way they could accept it, but since Cui Ying Ying had said those two words "given up", then if she continued denying her then it would be considered a bit unreasonable. After all, she was close to Liu Hao and his family. "Fine, we can become friends, but you better not have any ideas of stealing Lei Yu from me!" Ai Er pouted her lips unknowingly putting up a cute appearance.

"I understand! You silly girl."

"Hee hee hee..."

Seeing those two laughing with such happiness, Lei Yu who was sitting inside the car and did not hear their conversation just now could not help feeling puzzled. What bewitching magic did this Cui Ying Ying use on Ai Er? How could they suddenly get along so well? Could it be that Ai Er suddenly had a Buddha's heart, agreeing to allow him to have many wives? Impossible, impossible...

Chapter 48 - Long Hua's Barbeque

Waving to the rest of the people, Cui Ying Ying slowly drove off in her red convertible. Ai Er also got back inside the car.

"What were you two talking about eh?" Asked Lei Yu, pretending to be nonchalant.

Ai Er smiled mysteriously, "I'm not going to tell you, make you fret about it, hmph!"

"Ugh..."

Liu Hao and Nuo Hu sitting in the front laughed. Nuo Hu then thought of something and asked: "Little Yu, before the duel you were missing for half a month, where did you go? We looked all over for you but still couldn't find you."

"Yeah, even I went looking for you several times but could not even find a trace of your whereabouts." Added Liu Hao.

"Oh. Big brother, do you remember they place we went to for our mission?"

"You mean the mission to deal with the Ink Beast?" Asked Nuo Hu.

"Right, that's the one; I went to that place again. Originally, I wanted to cultivate at home but felt my improvement was too slow, so I went to that place. The fruit that I gave you two to eat before also came from that place. I wanted to rely on the special elements of those fruits to improve myself."

"Ah! So that's what happened." Everyone then realized.

"Oh right!" Lei Yu then asked: "How's Cai Zhong? I was only focusing on packing and leaving the hospital so I forgot to ask you guys. What was the result of the match? Did I lose?"

That day, Lei Yu's body was taken over by the green energy, including his mind. In the case of his ferocious retaliation and the incessant screaming, he could not remember a thing.

"Cai Zhong is very pitiful now." Nuo Hu then continued: "Both his hands have been crippled, and his head suffered some type of impact from his eyes, so he's still in a coma. I think he might be at a permanent vegetative state."

"How could this be? Was it..." Lei Yu's heart suddenly skipped a beat. He remembered that Cai Zhong losing his humanity was closely tied to the small knife, could it be that this power of death was originally intended for him?

"You don't remember how horrible you were that day; your eyes had become freakishly green. Fortunately, Ai Er had already fainted because of the wound on your back so she did not see how horrible you looked. Cai Zhong cultivated in demonic energy, so with his ability, he once again created a thick black smoke. I could not see what was happening inside the thick smoke but once it dissipated, Cai Zhong's hand already looked like they had been crippled. *Sigh* Little Yu, what on earth did you do?"

"I... I don't know." Lei Yu really did not know what happened. If one really had to ask, then it would be best to ask someone of the Fifth Order rank and above, or to ask Cai Zhong who was still in a coma.

Seven o'clock in the evening, everyone was gathered in Lei Yu's house. But they were just the youngsters including Lei Yu himself, Ai Er, Nuo Hu, Liu Hao and the recently acquainted young nurse, little Ke.

"To celebrate brother Yu's discharge from the hospital, we'll eat dinner together!" Ai Er stated while laughing.

"Oh good, where should we go?" Once Lei Yu asked this question, everyone started pondering where they should eat.

"How about..." Little Ke then continued asking, "how about we try this barbeque place at the night market? It's not bad, I frequently go there."

(T/N: for those that have forgotten, night markets are where stores and stalls open up in an area to midnight or later with food and random stuff.)

"New type of cuisine sounds good." Lei Yu nodded in agreement and saw the others without any further opinions, the decision was final.

"I'll give Ying Ying a call; have her come out as well." As these unprecedented words came out of Ai Er's mouth, Nuo Hu and Lei Yu both stared at her with eyes of bafflement, making her feel a bit embarrassed.

"Good, good, good, I'll call, let me make the call!" Liu Hao's attitude looked like he was more excited than anyone else.

After setting up the time and location, the all left driving towards the night market. Cui Ying Ying also departed from the other side of the city.

South of the city, this place became extremely lively at night. During the day there weren't too many people around, but once evening came, sidewalks were filled with lots of chairs and tables, and every table was filled with people.

A flashing sign with red neon lights had the word "Long Hua's Barbeque City" on it. Looking at the restaurant, it was an impressive large scale barbeque place.

In this place, people came for the lively atmosphere. If you wanted high-end food, it would be best to go to some sort of "X star" rated restaurant instead.

During the weekdays, this place was usually filled with society's younger crowd or some office workers getting off work with nothing better to do. Whether it be co-workers or friends, they will all flock

together at this place. And the fact that the weather was hot, being able to grab a few cans of beer while eating a mouthful of barbequed lamb, this was truly one of life's most enjoyable moments.

But today was different from a typical day, parked in front of Long Hua's Barbeque City were two cars – a Mercedes-Benz S600 and an Audi A5 Cabriolet

Getting out of the car were three men and two women. The men were chic and handsome, the women were alluring and beautiful, this drew the attention everyone inside the place. Driving luxury brand-named cars and accompanying beautiful girls, this was what most young men dreamed of doing sometime in their life. But the sudden appearance of these people amongst such a noisy and modest place, it made the restaurant's atmosphere a bit peculiar.

The boss of the restaurant was a snobby fat man. Seeing them get out of two expensive cars and the expensive clothes they wore, he ran up to them and bowed: "Welcome pretty ladies and handsome men, what would you like to order? Our meats here are guaranteed to be clean and fresh!" Most of the time when rich people came to places like his, the most common thing they were fearful of was the cleanliness of the food preparation, that's why he greeted them that way.

"Hold on, not all our party has arrived yet, we'll take two cases of beers for now to quench our thirst" said Lei Yu with a smile.

"What brand of beer would you like?"

"The most expensive kind" said Liu Hao with impatience.

"Okay okay, coming right up!" The boss ran into the kitchen with a huge smile on his face.

"Beep, beep, beep, beep, beep!" Several short car horn beeps were heard, and then a "screech" sound of brakes. Everyone looked at

each other wondering what happened, then Liu Hao laughed and spoke up "it seems that sister Ying Ying has arrived since this is her usual method of parking."

Sure enough, a red convertible sports car parked behind the other two brand named cars. A young and tall girl then got out of the convertible. Although the girl was not dressed in sexy or charming clothing, but her refined aura and her beautiful face was enough to make men daydream thousands of thoughts. Especially captivating were her alluring eyes, becoming deadly weapons capable of taking down countless men.

All the men's gaze were focused on this girl, even a young guy who had just stuffed a piping hot piece of lamb meat into his mouth had burned himself without realizing it.

Ai Er stood up and grabbed Cui Ying Ying to sit down beside her and said: "You're late! Your punishment is to drink twice the amount of beer!"

"That's fine, I'll drink, I'll drink it." Cui Ying Ying smiled and sat down. From her Louis Vuitton purse, she took out a beautiful box and handed it to Lei Yu, "congratulations on your discharge from the hospital, this is a gift for you."

"Eh? Thank you." Lei Yu did not bother being over polite, immediately opening the box. A pair of exquisite pendants in a heart shape appeared, and in the center was inlaid with a large diamond, it seems like the carat was not a small number so it definitely was quite expensive. But the worth of this gift coming from her own family's jewelry business should not be considered much for Cui Ying Ying.

The pendant was a pair so Lei Yu gave Cui Ying Ying a puzzled look.

"Don't look at me, this is for you, don't you want your heart linked to Ai Er's? You both have one each so quickly put it on." Cui Ying Ying smiled while sipping her mug of beer.

"Wow, thank you so much." Ai Er took one, brought it up against her neck and said "it's so pretty!"

Liu Hao pouted on the side, "sister Ying Ying, I've known you for so long but you've never given me any presents, you are so biased... Agh! I was wrong, I was wrong!"

"Hahaha..."

A short distance away sat a dozen or so youngsters filling two tables, some of them shirtless. Their chest and backs were tattooed with multiple designs, and one look at them would give people the feeling that they were the scum of society.

"You see that? A group of tools are being looked after by several rich girls, what kind of f*cking world is this." Sneered a youngster with small eyes.

"What? You jealous?" Sneered a young man sitting across the table while he was playing with his ring on his middle finger. "If you can't take it, go play with them for a bit, we have so many fellow brothers here, there's nothing to be afraid of."

"That's right, there's nothing to be afraid of." After the youngster said this, the whole table went into a ruckus; everyone started banging on the table become rambunctious while the youngster had an arrogant look on his face.

"Let's go, a few of us will get to smell the scent of hot girls today." Four sturdy looking youngsters stood up at the same time, then walked towards where Lei Yu and them were sitting.

(T/N: Asian bbq places are not like Americans, they don't do ribs or burgers, they use a variety cuts of sliced meat over an open flame or grill)

Chapter 49 - Displaying Their Prowess

Surrounded by his fellow brothers, the youngster with the small eyes went up to Cui Ying Ying and put a single hand on her shoulder, disregarding the other people's faces of surprise, "miss, looks like you're quite wealthy right? Giving your lover such a precious pendant, how about you give me one as a present as well?"

Cui Ying Ying frowned, and then looked at Lei Yu. The others did not even have time to say anything before Ai Er openly scolded: "Stinking low lives, don't ruin our appetite when we're eating!"

"Ohh? This chick is pretty bold, not bad, not bad, I like it." After saying this, he wanted to get go mess around with her but before he could even get close to Ai Er, he felt a chilled feeling hit his back, he did not even have the chance to turn around and a "crack" sound of a beer bottle breaking and scattering all over the place could be heard. The few surrounding tables of people hurriedly jumped out of their seats and backed away a short distance watching this spectacular show.

"Agh!" The small eyed youth cried out. The back of his head was bleeding, staining the collar of his shirt. The person that made that move was Nuo Hu who was sitting nearby.

"F*cking bastards, scram! Don't invite trouble to yourselves." Said Nuo Hu in a cold tone, slapping his hand down onto the table.

"F*cker! You dare to hit our boss? Brothers, come on out!" Cried another youth towards the two tables filled with his own people. Those people threw out their cigarette butts and headed over, each of them carrying a beer bottle in their hand.

The owner of the restaurant then hurriedly ran out to settle the commotion. On one side were the people with money, a small business owner like him could not afford to offend. On the other side were the scourges of society, barely any wealth at all, but they brawled and hacked up people with weapons without mercy, so he

could not afford to offend them either.

"Please just settle this with words." The restaurant boss hurriedly took out cigarettes from his pocket and tried handing it out to everyone.

With all his fellow brothers standing behind the youngster, he spoke up in defiance, "f*cker, raising your hand and hitting someone, what else is there to talk about? Fellow brothers, f*ck him up!" Shouted the youngster pointing at Nuo Hu.

Lei Yu calmly stood up, gently scratched his head, "I can't even enjoy a quiet meal, so disappointing."

"You! Sit the f*ck down! Damn it, don't you dare make us even more pissed off!" The youngster shouted at Lei Yu as he saw him standing up.

A crisp "pak" sound rang out and the youngster suddenly felt his head spinning. Shaking his head forcefully, a palm print appeared on his face, but he was unable to see who had actually hit him.

"Who? Who was it?" Looking all around, even his fellow brothers behind him did not see what exactly happened.

Lei Yu smiled and looked at his disciple asking: "Liu Hao, do you want to play a bit?"

"Sure, we'll just consider this an appetizer before the meal." After saying this, he loosened up his wrist and his hands, and then slowly walked towards the group of people.

"Remember, don't break anything." Pushing aside the small eyed youngster with the bloody head in an effortless manner, this youngster flew away like a falling meteor hitting another table a distance away, then falling to the ground crying out "ow ow" sounds.

The youngster took a step back, "brothers, we have over a dozen people, would we fear the three of them? Let's do it!"

After the shout, everyone complied and smashed the bottles they were carrying in their hand. Sounds of glass shattering were heard everywhere, and each youngster was holding the broken bottle pointing at Lei Yu's group like they were holding a gun.

Liu Hao pretended to roll up his sleeves that did not exist. "Ahhh!" A yellow internal energy was condensed in his hand, then focusing on the floor; he suddenly dropped down and smashed the ground. A loud "BANG" noise could be heard and felt; people in the area could only feel their bodies involuntarily jump up from the impact. A crater with a depth of about ten centimeters and a diameter of twenty centimeters appeared in front of everybody.

The youngster with the smashed beer bottle in his hand dropped it to the floor with a "clang," his mouth was agape wider than an egg. The ruffians behind him forcefully swallowed hard, each one had their eyes round and wide in shock. Ever since they came from their mother's womb, they had never witnessed such a scene, was this something humans were capable of?

"Not bad kiddo, upon reaching the Third Order rank, your strength has definitely improved. If you had actually struck a human body, it's possible the force would go through three or four other people, won't that mean you would open up a hole in all of them?" As Lei Yu said this, his eyes were looking at all the youngsters in front of him.

Lei Yu did not want to stir up trouble here, simply deterring them would be good enough, no need to make this situation bigger than necessary. It seems that Liu Hao's actions had a certain effect, the dozen plus youngsters were standing there stupidly without moving.

Cough cough Liu Hao smiled while quietly coughing a bit. The group of youngsters felt a shiver go through their bodies from fear.

The crowd of people watching had wanted to pay their bills early and leave as soon as possible, but after seeing the move by Liu Hao, their eyes suddenly lit up in worship. Especially the people that were once bullied by those ruffians, their worship of him were to the max.

"Wipe the snot from your nose, take your people with you and scram! Stop disturbing others while they're eating here!" Lei Yu said this while shaking his head.

The youngster had finally noticed that booger was coming out of his nose and dripped to his mouth already while he was unaware. These ruffians would usually only bully the very weak that could not retaliate, but once they meet someone strong; they will tuck their tails between their legs.

"Cling cling clang clang," the sound of bottles falling on the ground. After seeing the impressive inhuman deed, who would still dare to rush forward to their deaths? One by one they dropped the bottles in their hands.

"That's enough Liu Hao, come sit back down."

At this moment, everyone was wondering why such a powerful person would obediently listen to the words of the guy in front of them. Liu Hao's following words scared the daylights out of everyone present: "Master, if we don't teach these guys here a lesson, they will continue to corrupt and ruin our society."

"Wow!"

A burst of noise came from the surrounding onlookers. The disciple was already this powerful, then wouldn't the master's strength be out of this world?

The face on those ruffians spoke a thousand words; they immediately tucked their tails between their legs and quickly ran.

Looking around, it looks like things had subsided. The boss ordered his staff to quickly sweep up the glass shards on the ground, then with a face full of smiles, "you pretty ladies and handsome men, you haven't ordered yet, what would you like to eat?

"Five hundred slices of lamb, two hundred slices of fish, hurry it up, I'm starving!" Carelessly saying this, Liu Hao acted like the entire

previous incident had nothing to do with him at all.

On the side, little Ke who had been silent the entire time was the most shocked; she had never seen such a scene in her lifetime. She was originally extremely worried for her group of friends, but did not expect Liu Hao to be so powerful, one punch from him was able to produce a crater in the ground, definitely enough to freak people out. And Liu Hao had called Lei Yu master, which shocked little Ke's heart even more, why would such a powerful person be hospitalized? But thinking back carefully, the two wounds on Lei Yu's body were big enough to give people a scare. Yet within the short twenty or so days, the wounds disappeared without a trace, one could see this group of people were not ordinary at all. Deep in her heart, this mysteriousness that surrounded Lei Yu actually made her want to get closer to him.

Perhaps they staff were overawed by Lei Yu's group, those that came before them did not get their food yet but Lei Yu's group already had all their dishes come out. Gradually, everyone began to forget the previous show and began eating and drinking, enjoying themselves immensely.

"Master." Inside Lei Yun Tian's office, the Elder then said: "Little Yu was released from the hospital today; it seems that he has fully recovered."

"That fast?" Lei Yun Tian raised his eyebrows.

"That's right, what are your plans?"

Lei Yun Tian then said: "I want us to reach out to him once more."

After the match between Lei Yu and Cai Zhong ended, a large wave of calamity had appeared within the four major forces. Lei Yu's super strength not only shocked Martial Sect's Shangguan family, it also made them value Lei Yu more.

On the flip side, the Ming Sect was also greatly interested in Lei Yu. Since Cai Zhong had become a cripple in the eyes of Ming Sect, he was already useless trash and had absolutely no value to them at all. Ming Sect had to find ways to draw in Lei Yu to their side, but if they failed, they could not allow such a person to continue to exist. If space was given to Lei Yu allowing him to grow, then it will be too difficult to eliminate him in the future.

—————

(T/N: I think the author forgot to mention what happened to the crater...)

Chapter 50 - Kou Country's Nagasaka

"Sect Leader, Mr. Nagasaka has arrived." An underling in a black suit respectfully bowed and said this to the skinny middle-aged man.

"Ask him to come in, everyone else stay outside."

"Yes."

The Ming Sect Leader's name was Du Zhang Hai. Although he looked really thin, he was a master that had reached the strength of a Sixth Order rank. He studied the Ming Sect's unique demonic cultivating methods, already reaching the Sixth Demonic Realm. He was one of the handful of Sixth Order masters inside the country of Tenglong, in charge of all matters relating to the Ming Sect.

The murders his underlings committed were countless, but no one dared to do anything about it. Within the country of Tenglong, whatever his Sect did was pretty much untouchable. The forces of the underworld were extremely strong, so whatever business they were into, no one else would dare to meddle in it. Today was the day another business transaction had to be discussed.

A middle-aged man with a dwarf-like head with a fat body came in. "Boss Du, haven't seen you in a long time!" The words that came out of his mouth showed his Tenglong language was merely adequate.

"Mr. Nagasaka, you came from the distant Kou Country, you must be very tired, come, please take a seat!" They both shook hands and then sat opposite each other.

"Boss Du, I've brought over a model, please look it over." Mr. Nagasaka opened his briefcase, taking out a small bottle containing some clear water-like liquid.

"Ah, let's talk about its efficacy and the price." Du Zhang Hai lightly stated as he scrutinized the drug in his hands.

"This is a bacterium, after invading into the human body; it only needs a short one day's time to infect the entire body without anyone's knowledge, causing the host to fester into blistering sores resulting in their mysterious death. Even if the host had some powerful assistance, it would still be useless. And in order to use this is actually quite simple, you can add it into water or tea, onto food etc, it's colorless, odorless and tasteless. As for the price..." Mr. Nagasaka deliberately let his words hang, looking at Du Zhang Hai's expression. Indeed, after hearing the effects, Du Zhang Hai's eyebrows were raised, he did not expect this little bottle of bacterium could be so powerful.

"Well, can this thing hurt the masters of Tenglong country with the strength of a Sixth Order Warrior?" Asked Du Zhang Hai.

"Please don't worry!" Mr. Nagasaka said confidently, "my Kou country's Ultimate Ninjas are the same strength rank as your country's Sixth Order Warrior, even they could not resist the invasion of these bacteria.

Du Zhang Hai's eyes suddenly shone, if this thing could be used against his rivals, then wouldn't that mean he could stand at the top of this country?

"What is the price that you want for this?" Asked Du Zhang Hai.

"The cost of this drug's agent is really high, and it's also considered a contraband, if Mr. Du has intentions of purchasing this... \$1.5 million per bottle, what do you say?"

"Damn, that high?! What contraband drugs have I never played with?" This was what Du Zhang Hai was thinking in his heart but of course he did not say it out loud. Still smiling, "isn't the price a little too expensive? After all, these things are considered nothing more than poison to us."

"Poison?" Mr. Nagasaka took the drug back, "ordinary people have ordinary drugs, rat poison is just as useful and can poison someone

to death. But what is this? This is a pharmaceutical researched drug that is designed specifically for use against those super strong individuals. Since you don't seem to appreciate these goods, then there's really nothing else for us to talk about." After saying this, he got up and was about to leave.

"Wait!" Du Zhang Hai quickly thought through everything in his mind. Indeed, it was not easy to deal with a Sixth Order Warrior, so using this colorless and odorless drug was a good choice. But the price of this product was indeed too high.

"What? Mr. Du wants to think about it some more?" Mr. Nagasaka laughed, "If you are really interested in, I can do you a personal favor, and we'll call it a deal at \$1.2 million."

Clenching his teeth, "we have a deal!" Even though Du Zhang Hai did not care about the money, he still felt like using this amount of money for such a small bottle of poison made his heart ache.

"This was just a sample, how many of these do you want Mr. Du? I will send for someone to bring it over later." Stated Mr. Nagasaka.

"Five bottles. Once the goods arrive, the \$6 million will be deposited into Mr. Nagasaka's account."

"Boss Du is really an easygoing person to do business with, good, very good." Nagasaka negotiated a large business deal, the upper management had set the price of each bottle at \$1 million, but since he has negotiated it to \$1.2 million, five bottles of potions meant that he would be pocketing \$1 million personally, how could he not be happy?

"Everything has been arranged, inside your hotel room are three of Tenglong country's finest beauties waiting for you to enjoy" laughed Du Zhang Hai.

"Oh?" Nagasaka eyes shone bright. "Then I sincerely thank Boss Du's warm hospitality, hahaha..."

Fully satisfied, Lei Yu and the rest left this barbecue city restaurant. Before they left, the boss knew that Lei Yu and company weren't normal people so he deliberately gave them a 20% discount off their bill. Even though Lei Yu and them did not care about such discounts yet they were still grateful to him.

Nuo Hu and Ai Er drove Lei Yu home while Liu Hao left on his own in a Mercedes. Cui Ying Ying was responsible for taking little Ke home, and consequently, Cui Ying Ying's driving ability made her quite fearful of her life that night.

Shaking his head, Lei Yu finished taking his comfortable bath and began preparing to cultivate.

He appeared to be very urgent, having just reached the [Discharge] stage; he wanted to see what huge changes his body had undergone. After all, this newly gained strength of Lei Yu was still an unfamiliar power, so he had to get familiar with its ability as soon as possible.

Lei Yu did not dare to slack off. Even though the duel was already over, he was not a fool. The four major forces were able to clearly see his strength, not saying he had suddenly become a valued commodity, but these major forces would more or less start making some moves. In addition, there was still the most important factor...

His enemy. Who were mother's enemies? Grandpa had already died, and the doctor said that the black chip inside grandpa's brain was not there for just one or two days. If it was inside there for a long time, then why would it suddenly activate?

Inside Lei Yu's mind, this was all still a mystery to him. Since my grandpa and Nuo Yi Long both said his strength had not reached the point capable of going against this opponent, then he would just have to strive harder to improve. Lei Yu will not beg Nuo Yi Long to tell him who the murderer was because doing this would not do him

any good. Although this hatred for an unknown enemy was more challenging than a known enemy, Lei Yu also wanted to push aside all interfering thoughts and focus on cultivating. If he really knew who his enemy was, then he might be focused on getting revenge instead of focusing on increasing his strength.

Layers of internal energy were circulating in his body. His calm internal body was suddenly surging around like endless waves. The purple energy inside his dantian's Sea of Energy contained lines of lightning, and every time he circulated it, it gave Lei Yu many surprises.

According to the methods inside his mind, Lei Yu controlled his internal energy to slowly push through his meridians. Since the energy contained traces of lightning in it, every time it passed through a meridian, it will formlessly stimulate it, playing a certain role in improving it. In the past, he had to focus and deliberately control the energy in order to achieve some results, but now he did not have to worry and strain too hard. His meridians, bone structure, skin, and even every minute hair were being formlessly refined. It was inevitable for Lei Yu's heart to be ecstatic.

Relying on his strong spiritual force, within a very short time, Lei Yu's internal energy was fully under his control. Without spending too much time, he was able to grasp all the benefits [Discharge] stage brought with it. His whole body was formlessly improved while the power of his lightning had become stronger.

What Lei Yu was unclear on were what effects his power would have after discharging it outside his body. Currently, there weren't any chances for him to try it out since he was inside his own house.

The sky started getting lighter; Lei Yu began to come back to his senses from cultivating. Seeing the dawn's early light was usually when Lei Yu would be the most excited because he would feel the slight improvements he had made cultivating the previous night. Even though at times, his improvement would be so slight that he could not detect it, but maintaining a positive attitude about it was

the most important thing.

After washing up, he put on some clean clothes. "I haven't been back to Dragon Group for a long time; I should go back and take a look."

Gently swiping through his not yet completely dried hair to get rid of some water, he then put on his backpack. Out of habit, Lei Yu began jogging in the direction of Dragon Group Headquarters.

"Little Yu!" A familiar voice was heard behind him. Looking back, Lei Yu's brow turned into a frown.

(T/N: The country of Kou is the old name the Chinese gave Japan, "Pirate Country")

Chapter 51 - Challenging The Commander

"You need something?" Asked Lei Yu in a cold tone.

"Can we talk?" Parked beneath a street light was a black car, and sitting inside was Lei Yun Tian.

Sighing softly, Lei Yu walked towards the black car. Because it was still early in the morning, not many people were on the street so Lei Yun Tian got out of the car.

Lei Yu asked impatiently, "Quickly say whatever you want, I need to rush back to Dragon Group."

"Little Yu, I won't beat around the bush, that day's mistake was caused by Elder and I. And afterwards, I had solemnly asked for your forgiveness. What do you want me, as your father to do before you will finally agree to return to the Lei family?"

"Afterwards? Father? Ha!" Lei Yu felt this was funny. "Have you performed any responsibilities as a father? I suffered ridicule and insults for so long inside the Lei family, have you ever helped protect me from it? Afterwards, you did apologize to me, but what if today I did not have that brand you feel was so important, would you still have come to apologize to me?"

"I do not deny it that I was too cruel back then, but you have to understand, the Lei family has always been like this. You indeed did not manifest any brands; I had no other choice but to do this as a last resort." Lei Yun Tian was a bit emotional, it seems that when it comes to his own pain, he did suffer, but Lei Yu suffered even more.

"I was beaten and abused by the Lei clan, that I can still tolerate. Ever since the baptism ceremony, a full eight years, you had not spoken a single word to me, and you say you are my father?" Lei Yu's eyes were filled with tears. "Yes, I admit that in order to once again get your fatherly love, I trained day and night, finding a large

number of martial arts masters to learn from, wasn't my goal just so you can look in my direction and acknowledge me? And you? Did you even glance at me? Ever since you and the Lei family kicked me out of the household, I had already promised myself, I will never again walk half a step into the Lei family!"

Lei Yu exhaled heavily and lifted his head up. He was trying his hardest to keep the tears from falling out, but it didn't seem to be working. Lei Yu suddenly stepped back a few steps, kneeled on the ground, and "boom, boom, boom," three loud kow tow sounds were heard hitting the ground.

"What are you..?!" Lei Yun Tian hurriedly went forward to support Lei Yu, but was pushed away.

"Your son Lei Yu hereby thanks you for these eighteen years of upbringing, if one day the Lei family encounters trouble, I, Lei Yu, will certainly give his life in assistance." After saying these words, Lei Yu made a self-deprecating smile, "I think with the Lei family's strength, that day will not come, and I certainly don't wish for it to come."

"You're intending on being this cold? Are you not even considering any familial ties? No matter what, we are still tied together by flesh and blood!" Lei Yun Tian's voice trembled as he said this.

"The day you kicked me out, if only you understood those same words you just uttered, then we would not have today's scenario. Anyway, I have to go." Lei Yu exhaled while trembling. Slowly standing up, he turned around to have one last look at the father he used to respect, before jogging away. He left Lei Yun Tian standing there, whose eyes were filled with grief.

Although Lei Yu was jogging, the tears in his eyes would not stop flowing. His tears scattered into the wind from the rhythm of his running. What Lei Yun Tian said was right, blood was always thicker than water, how could Lei Yu be so cold and heartless? It's because deep in his heart, the resentment towards his father was too great. When he was at his most depressed state or when he jumped off the

cliff, no one thought of looking for him. And now that he possessed great strength, they came scrambling to apologize. Doesn't that mean he was placing the emphasis of power as being more important than his own son?

After returning to Dragon Group, Lei Yu felt much better. When he saw the new members of Wild Wolf Team training hard in the early morning, this also made him more energetic. Making an effort to stop feeling sad, he was going to focus everything he had on increasing his potential with more training; this was his main goal for the time being.

When the soldiers of Wild Wolf Team and Lion Team saw Lei Yu, their eyes looked at him filled with admiration. Even though they did not see Lei Yu's duel, they heard the elites of Dragon Team talk about it, making their blood boil. This was not only winning glory for Martial Sect, but also for all the different military groups, especially the soldiers of Dragon Group. This halo of glory above Lei Yu's head was rightfully his. And now, every soldier regarded Lei Yu as their idol, and their goal for intense training was to reach Lei Yu's level.

After a day of intense training, his entire body was sore all over yet it allowed Lei Yu enjoy that feeling. Pushing one's body to the limit was the purpose of training. At this moment, the green energy would quietly emerge to help him recover. From a sore body recovering back to normal, the green energy made him feel so wonderful that it was hard to describe. Currently, Lei Yu was sitting cross-legged in the villa's second floor training hall quietly recovering his energy.

"Little Yu." Nuo Yi Long stood at the doorway, his face covered with a smile.

"Eh? Uncle Nuo?!" Lei Yu hurriedly stood up.

"How is it? How's your recovery going? Your body must have just recovered and you're already rushing to improve yourself?" Although his mouth said this, but Nuo Yi Long's heart was very pleased. It looks like this child Lei Yu would not easily become complacent, and

geniuses such as him would definitely reach further heights in the future.

"Uncle Nuo, a cultivator's foundation is built from hard work; comprehension ability and talent are second, plus I cannot forget about my enemy. Since you told me my current strength was not enough to fight against them, then I can only work harder in cultivating." Lei Yu's eyes revealed a firm resolution, making Nuo Yi Long slightly startled.

"Good! You have not disappointed me, continue recovering for now." After saying this, he smiled and turned to leave.

"Uncle Nuo!"

Stumbling half a step, Nuo Yi Long turned around.

"I... Can I challenge you?" Stuttered Lei Yu as he asked this. Lei Yu understood that currently, he did not have the strength to confront Nuo Yi Long at the same level, but he realized if he went up against a stronger opponent, this would allow him to improve his strength. After the match against Cai Zhong, Lei Yu came to understand that as a warrior, only through constant battles, constantly fighting stronger foes, could he improve his strength at a faster rate.

Nuo Yi Long was slightly startled, "you want to challenge me?"

"Uh, yeah, I... I'm not sure if I'm qualified though."

"Sure you are, the rules of Dragon Group state that everyone is eligible to challenge anyone, including me." He paused slightly, Nuo Yi Long then said, "I accept your challenge. In one month's time, everything will be arranged. During this time, you need to recover fully and properly prepare for it; I will not go easy on you. "

Lei Yu was overjoyed. "Great, I understand!"

At this time, Nuo Yi Long began to leave and in his heart, Lei Yu had become someone of greater importance in his life. That day when Lei

Yu fought a match with Cai Zhong, without a doubt, everyone could tell that based on his performance, Lei Yu's strength was at the late-stage of a Fourth Order Warrior. Could it be that after the fight, his strength has once again improved?

Even though it's just his theory, he wasn't exactly sure. Everyone had two major bottlenecks they need to get past: The first was advancing from the Third Order to the Fourth Order which Lei Yu clearly had passed; the second was advancing from the Fourth Order to the Fifth Order, which was much harder. Not only did one need to possess innate talent, but also some type of extraordinary encounter in order to breakthrough. Fan Hong Chang has been stuck in the Fourth Order for many years, still without the slightest hint of breaking through. Could it be that Lei Yu who was only in his early twenties had already broken through? This was clearly impossible and he should not even entertain that idea, therefore he decided on the day of the challenge, he should hold back a bit in order to not seriously hurt Lei Yu.

The news spread really quickly throughout Dragon Group and any soldiers that heard it exploded into disarray. Challenging the commander had never happened before ever since the establishment of Dragon Group. No one expected Lei Yu to have this courage, which made everyone overwhelmed with shock. Those especially shocked were Nuo Hu, Nuo Yi Feng and Instructor Fan Hong Chang.

During this period, no one bothered Lei Yu and he like always, continued to train his body and cultivate his internal energy. Everyone could see Lei Yu continued to work hard without ever slacking off.

One month's time past by really fast, and today was the match between Lei Yu and Nuo Yi Long. But this time, it wasn't held at the villa's second floor training hall, it was held in the center of Dragon Group's large open training ground. For two super strong individuals having a duel, how could the villa's small area be enough for them to

show their true potential?

It was very lively inside Dragon Group headquarters, even Martial Sect's Shangguan Xi Hong had heard about the duel and expressed he would be attending. This match was indeed an event everyone looked forward to. Lei Yu who had just joined Dragon Group for not too long, and a commander in charge of all the soldiers within Dragon Group, the excitement this match generated was no less than when Lei Yu was going to fight Cai Zhong. Since Wild Wolf Team and Lion Team were unable to witness that match, this time they were finally able feast with their eyes, hoping they could enjoy and learn something from this one.

It was bustling on the training grounds, one to two thousand people were gathered here. Everyone was sitting orderly around the edge of the training ground, and on the top of a nearby small building, Shangguan Xi Hong and several other important individuals were gathered there.

Chapter 52 - Gifting A Treasure

"I did not expect things to be on this grand of a scale!" Exclaimed Lei Yu as he stood at the railings of the building, looking down at the bustling scene.

"You challenged Dragon Group's commander, how can it not be lively? Little Yu, you are the hottest topic within Martial Sect now." Smiled Nuo Hu.

"That's right, my master's strength is considered top class, so let them discuss about it, there's no harm in it. But today's match..." Liu Hao had special permission to enter Dragon Group headquarters to see this match, which was Lei Yu's idea. Although Liu Hao had daily encounters with the high ranking people in society, but as the son of the Governor, those he meets are usually just dignitaries and government officials. Unlike today, this was his first time seeing the Shangguan family members, all these powerful figures were considered heavy hitters within the country of Tenglong, so it wasn't easy for even an official's son to encounter them.

However, taking into account of Lei Yu's opponent, even Liu Hao was worried for him. Even though he knew Nuo Yi Long will not cause any serious harm to Lei Yu, but this time, the opponent was no longer a Fourth Order rank strength like Cai Zhong, but a person with the strength of a Fifth Order Warrior. Within the country, he was considered one of the masters standing all the way at the top.

A mere Cai Zhong had made Lei Yu fall into a coma for twenty plus days, then what would happen when clashing with Commander Nuo Yi Long?

"Little Yu, come here for a bit." Nuo Yi Long waved Lei Yu over, so Lei Yu quickly responded.

"Uncle Nuo, are we starting now?" Asked Lei Yu.

"Just a minute, it will begin soon so don't worry too much." Nuo Yi Long's smile looked like normal while Lei Yu's heart was incredibly anxious. Challenging someone of the higher rank was not uncommon within Dragon Team, but the person being challenged was the Commander, so this was the first time in history.

"Little Yu." Shangguan Xi Hong patted Lei Yu's shoulder, "I have some things to say to you."

"Yes Chief!" Lei Yu stood still, his body upright which showed his respect for the Chief.

"No need to be so stiff." Shangguan Xi Hong smiled, "no need to make our relationship seem so distant, I'd be happy to accept you calling me uncle Shangguan from now on."

"Then... okay, uncle Shangguan." The words out of Lei Yu's mouth made it sound like they got closer, but inside his heart, there was nothing but contempt for Shangguan Xi Hong. Lei Yu's impression of Shangguan Xi Hong was not good at all – the first time was when he was carrying out the mission for the Ink Beast, and the second time was dealing with situation of Cai Zhong's battle date. These two encounters have made Lei Yu clearly see this supposedly awe-inspiring person on the outside, but a petty and narrow-minded individual on the inside.

"That's more like it, and I've already decided, whether you win or lose this match, you will be rewarded for it."

"Eh? How come?" Asked Lei Yu.

"If you lose, consider it a reward for your courage. In the entire history of Martial Sect, this is the first time I've seen someone challenging a commander, shouldn't that be rewarded?"

"What kind of reward is it?" Although Lei Yu wasn't that concerned with a reward, his main goal was only pursuing his own growth. But if were something really useful to him, then he would not hesitate to

accept the reward. As the saying goes, if it's free, why not take it.

Shangguan Xi Hong looked at Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Feng, then turned around and said, "if you lose in this match, I will promote you to become Dragon Group's Deputy Commander, the same rank as little Feng. Do not be surprised about this because compared to all the soldiers, even the elite ones, you are regarded as the strongest out of all of them.

Lei Yu swallowed hard. This wasn't something he expected at all, but since this was said in the presence of so many people, then it would not be false. In reality, people like Nuo Yi Long and the elites of Dragon Team weren't that surprised. Lei Yu's strength was enough to exceed Instructor Fan Hong Chang already, so there's no big deal in becoming a Deputy Commander. At least in the eyes of all the soldiers inside Dragon Group, Lei Yu had already become their idol.

"If you can actually win this match?!" Shangguan Xi Hong's voice suddenly became louder, "I will promote you to the rank of a Commander of Dragon Group, alongside with Nuo Yi Long!"

"Woaa!"

A collective voice of people cried out penetrated through the clouds. Shangguan Xi Hong's voice was quite loud, allowing all the soldiers around the training field to hear very clearly. All the soldiers were staring up wide eyed at the building where the higher-ups were sitting.

"How can that be?! No way no way!" Lei Yu hurriedly waved his hands, but then he realized, wasn't he being too arrogant right now? Nuo Yi Long was a late-stage Fifth Order Warrior rank, how would he be that easily defeated?

Sure enough, Shangguan Xi Hong laughed, "little Yu, you can not underestimate Nuo Yi Long. Even though his strength cannot be compared to the leaders of the major forces in the country, but inside the country of Tenglong, he is considered one of the top

masters." Without any shame, Shangguan Xi Hong painted himself as one of those supreme masters.

No one would believe that Lei Yu had broken through to the strength of a Fifth Order Warrior. Lei Yu also did not disclose this information, even Nuo Hu and Liu Hao did not know.

Those with the strength of the Fifth Order Warrior would be considered by the major forces as a prized possession, everyone would try to steal and fight over them, and this was happening for Lei Yu. If he was able to reach such strength at such a young age, then his future would be limitless. But in the eyes of everyone, this was something that was simply impossible.

"Little Yu." Fan Hong Chang came over and laughed, "able to serve as the Deputy Commander of Dragon Group is already one of the highest honors for many people, yet you are not satisfied with that?"

"How could I not be satisfied Instructor Fan, stop making fun of me." Lei Yu scratched his head.

"And now for the main event..." Shangguan Xi Hong interrupted their conversation, smiled and said: "No matter win or loss, I will gift you a treasure."

"What kind of treasure?" Lei Yu's spirit immediately perked up. Now this was the most practical thing instead of some position.

After saying this, Shangguan Xi Hong's palm briefly flashed. From an unknown place, a dark blue box appeared in his hand. "It is this treasure; it's called a Spiritual Energy Bead." While taking out the bead, Nuo Yi Long, Nuo Yi Feng, Fan Hong Chang and the dozen plus elites were staring straight at it filled with envy.

"Spiritual Energy Bead? What can it do?" Asked Lei Yu.

There's a reason why Lei Yu did not know about this item. This Spiritual Energy Bead had some history, and it happened before Lei Yu joined the Dragon Group.

It was during a mission that Shangguan Xi Hong attained this bead. To an ordinary person, this bead would just be a decoration to them. But for cultivators, this bead was an absolute priceless treasure.

But unfortunately, Shangguan Xi Hong's family members were unable to use it, which made them quite depressed. Perhaps their family's cultivating methods with the Spiritual Energy Bead were mutually inhibited, or else he would not be so generous in giving it to Lei Yu.

"As the name of the Spiritual Energy Bead suggests, it gathers spiritual energy into the bead. When you cultivate with this bead in your possession, you put it between your legs or elsewhere, as long as it's close to your dantian, the spiritual energy you absorb in the air while cultivating will become more refined and pure. Although it cannot fully purify everything in the air, but at least it will save you the trouble for your body to naturally purify it." Shangguan Xi Hong looked at Lei Yu, but he did not see the surprised reaction he was expecting.

"Thank you uncle Shangguan!" Lei Yu faintly smiled. If one did not know the power behind Lei Yu, then they would think he did not fully comprehend the words Shangguan Xi Hong said, but does Lei Yu still need such a thing at all?

Chapter 53 - In The Nick Of Time

"What's wrong? You're not interested?" Shangguan Xi Hong thought this was strange. If this gift was given to someone else, their reaction would probably be jumping out of their seat or at least cheering out in joy, but Lei Yu looked very calm and did not have a face that showed any particular excitement.

"Interested! Of course I'm interested!" Lei Yu realized his face was a bit too stiff, hurriedly grabbing the box, he said: "It's just that I was momentarily struck dumb, the happiness hasn't registered yet, thank you uncle Shangguan!" Pretending to have a pleased face, Lei Yu gently opened the box and a blue egg sized bead with a transparent body appeared in front of his eyes. Looking at it gave one a different kind of feeling of beauty, and one was able to feel up close that this bead was able to do what Shangguan Xi Hong had mentioned. Apart from being able to clean out impurities, the current surrounding air had already become cleaner due to the effect of the exposed bead.

Lei Yu's current expression was what Shangguan Xi Hong wanted to see, and was his purpose only to reward Lei Yu? Nope, it was never this simple. That day of Lei Yu's duel against Cai Zhong, at the most critical moment, even though both of them were covered in a black smoke, how could this super strong master not see? It was obvious that inside Lei Yu, there was an uncontrollable force. Once that force explodes forth, it's definitely not something many people could handle.

If such a good seedling did not stay in Martial Sect and was stolen by others, then it would be such a big loss to them. So, Shangguan Xi Hong came up with this show of generosity, but unfortunately he miscalculated. Lei Yu's face showed many thanks and appreciation, but in fact, this object to him was just a surplus item. Just one of the effects of his Spiritual Bead of Longevity's efficacy was much stronger than this Spiritual Energy Bead. But since he received this, regardless of giving it to Nuo Hu or his disciple Liu Hao, it's still a

good thing that has happened to him.

"Let's not waste anymore time with chatting; we are ready for the competition!" Hiding his envious stares, Nuo Yi Long said this to Lei Yu.

"Okay!" The two walked towards the railing where Nuo Hu and Liu Hao were. Nuo Yi Long stomped his foot and leapt off the three-storey building onto the ground of the training field, then slowly moved towards the center.

"Big brother, can you hold onto this for me?" Lei Yu gave the box containing the Spiritual Energy Bead to Nuo Hu. Nuo Hu could not help feel a bit surprised, such a rare treasure and Lei Yu just casually shoved it in his hands? Wasn't he a bit too trusting with this sworn brother? This action moved Nuo Hu greatly, at least in Nuo Hu's heart; Lei Yu gave him his absolute trust.

With a gentle leap, Lei Yu also jumped down to the ground.

The two stood in the middle of the training field and began to form their own fighting stance.

Nuo Yi Long's internal energy was already fluctuating out of his body, giving off a strong pressure that even distorted the air in the surrounding atmosphere. If this incredibly strong power exploded forth outwards, there was no doubt that it could easily destroy a building.

Facing against such an opponent, Lei Yu could not afford to be careless. Inside his body, the surging purple internal energy with threads of lightning shimmering within it was circulated throughout his entire body. This time, Lei Yu was going to demonstrate his new ability.

According to the explanations of his cultivating methods, after reaching the [Discharge] stage, his attack not only had the effect of lightning within it, but he was also able to discharge lightning in

order to extend the reach of his attacks to a certain point.

And this force was more powerful compared to before, and can be easily seen by simply looking at the lightning contained within this newly formed internal energy.

The competition was about to start. Everyone was holding their breath, their eyes staring unblinkingly at the two, fearing they'd miss something if they looked away.

Lei Yu was changing his past tactic of not moving and countering, first by modifying his battle stance. The opponent he was facing today was not someone similar to his own strength; he was facing an individual with the power of a late-stage Fifth Order Warrior. If he waited for his opponent to attack first, it's not certain if he can even block it, let alone counterattack.

Lei Yu's speed was really fast, with a flash of several steps as if he was the embodiment of lightning, he had arrived in front of Nuo Yi Long. They both threw out a punch at each other.

"Bang Bang!"

As their first travelled through the air, it brought forth the sound of a roaring wind. Their two fists collided at extreme speeds, causing ripples of distorted light. This was Nuo Yi Long using his strength to negate Lei Yu's power of paralysis.

With more and more number of fists colliding in midair, the surprised expression on Nuo Yi Long's face was becoming increasingly evident. Lei Yu's attack speed was very fast – the moment he finished punching, his next punch was already on its way as the process repeated itself. At this time, Nuo Yi Long could only solely concentrate on defense since he was unable to counterattack.

"This kid really has great potential!" Shangguan Xi Hong thought to himself, his head also could not stop nodding. It appears the gift he

expended today in return for this good seedling was worth it.

In the training field, Lei Yu's left fist punched out, while the blur of his kick had already neared Nuo Yi Long's abdominal area, his leg was like the shadow of a lightning strike. As it got close, Nuo Yi Long threw out a palm strike forcing Lei Yu's leg to retract. They both felt a numbness come to pass. Nuo Yi Long felt numb because of Lei Yu's kick contained the lightning paralysis effect, while Lei Yu was slapped by the palm strike; the raw power behind it was like him kicking a solid block of steel. "Ahhhh!" Nuo Yi Long stomped onto the ground and the earth tremored. His eyes glowed red, and his whole body was already in the air, flying in the opposite direction away from Lei Yu. He could not keep entangling himself in the current melee with Lei Yu because he simply could not find a chance to fight back.

Backing away, he once again somersaulted backwards, both hands striking the surface of the ground, allowing him to flip into the air and creating an additional ten plus steps distance between them.

"Peng!"

Lei Yu's fists became palms, again with lightning speed trying to rush over, but this time, Nuo Yi Long will not give Lei Yu the opportunity. Yellow internal energy suddenly surged, Nuo Yi Long's face suddenly reddened, focusing his waist as the center, and his back as the pillar, he twisted his waist, his entire body's strength was almost completely focused into his right fist, enlarging all the muscles in his right fist, veins popping out with a pattern like a slab of granite, the speed was extremely fast, following along a straight line, the attack rushing towards Lei Yu.

"Agh!"

Feeling the incoming fearsome heavy punch, Lei Yu suddenly could not stop his current pace, he could only recklessly continue forward. If this punch landed upon Lei Yu's head, he would definitely lose the ability to continue fighting.

The situation was at a critical point and he could not worry too much. Lei Yu poured his internal energy into his right arm only to find a bloated feeling from it. "Ahh!" His voice burst out. With his strong power of lightning, he rushed forward to clash with Nuo Yi Long's super heavy punch. Also at this time, Nuo Yi Long's fist went slightly off course in an attempt to avoid colliding with Lei Yu's fist. Cleverly moving half an inch to the left, if Lei Yu continued rushing forward at this trajectory, then Nuo Yi Long's fist would be the first to reach Lei Yu's head. Because his physique was more sturdy than Lei Yu's, and his arm length was also longer, it's because he saw this minute detail that it was decided that Nuo Yi Long would easily win this competition.

The moment he determined his success in winning easily, everything suddenly changed. In front of Nuo Yi Long's eyes, he saw a thin purple thread flash and then disappear, and the next moment, his fist involuntarily pulled back, blocking both his eyes tightly. But it appears everything was already too late.

Chapter 54 - Dragon Chanting Method

Lei Yu took this opportunity, the instant Nuo Yi Long pulled back his fist, he did not stop his own attack. A powerful force mixed with “pak pak” sounds of lightning colliding together that made people’s heart shudder, could be heard. Then, a sudden “ROAR!” of a dragon was heard next. Looking at Nuo Yi Long, Lei Yu’s attack had not reached him yet, but behind his back, a 2 meter long yellow dragon rose up. The image of the dragon was slightly blurry, and it suddenly dragged Nuo Yi Long’s body back a few steps, avoiding Lei Yu’s strong attack.

“Woa!”

“This is amazing! What just happened?”

“I have no clue! I only saw a flash of purple lightning; I simply couldn’t see anything clearly!”

Soldiers sitting at the edge of the training field were applauding and cheering. Everyone looked like they were excited to their limit. If it weren’t for Lei Yu taking the initiative to challenge the Commander, these soldiers that have never studied any cultivating methods would never be able to see such a fight.

“Uncle Nuo, you are really very strong!” Lei Yu’s attack missed, so he stood there and said this.

“Little Yu, the surprises you give me are way too much, I really want to know what stage have you actually reached?” Nuo Yi Long slightly exhaled some turbid air, the yellow dragon behind him then disappeared without a trace.

“The martial methods I cultivate in also has six stages, and I’ve just entered the early fifth stage.”

“What?!”

“What?!”

Not only was Nuo Yi Long shocked, even Shangguan Xi Hong sitting in the building had his mouth agape and his eyes wide in shock, grabbing the railing in front of him. But these words were only heard by the two of them, one was close by, while the other was a super strong master with uncanny hearing ability.

"Fifth... Fifth Order...!? How is this possible? How long have you been cultivating? How old are you right now? How could you already reach the Fifth rank?" Asked Nuo Yi Long filled with shock.

"I don't really know so I can only let uncle Nuo test it out and check if I've really reached the Fifth Order rank. Uncle Nuo, be careful now!" Once he said this, Lei Yu stepped off and burst forward, "swish!" His body instantly flew through mid-air towards Nuo Yi Long.

As one of the top masters in the late-stage Fifth Order rank, how could his reactions not be quick?

Changing his hands into a claw form, this was what Nuo Yi Long cultivated, the Dragon Chanting Method's primary means of attack. His dragon claws' strength was comparable to an artillery bombardment. Lei Yu's body was like a flying bolt of lightning, the heavy punch landed on his chest area without much resistance. Nuo Yi Long's body trembled from the power of paralysis, that power traveling all the way to his left shoulder. This paralysis feeling was really hard to resist, fortunately he was not seriously injured by it.

His left arm was slightly paralyzed but his right arm was still able to move freely. Bringing forth the howling winds, his dragon claws swept in front of him towards Lei Yu's body.

"Thump, Thump!"

Eyes with an unbelieving gaze at Lei Yu, Nuo Yi Long's chest were hit at the same time he struck at Lei Yu. Nuo Yi Long could not believe, with his impenetrable defense, Lei Yu was able to find an unprotected spot and exploit it. Using his right leg, he used the ground as a leveraging point, spun his body around performing a

perfect dragon kick. His left leg was like a python striking at the front of Lei Yu.

The length of his leg of course exceeds his arm, but Lei Yu did not show any signs of fearing Nuo Yi Long's dragon kick. Lei Yu's mouth actually curved into a smile.

The instant Nuo Yi Long's heavy leg was about to land, Lei Yu suddenly squatted down, with one hand on the ground for support, he kicked up both feet into the air, aiming for Nuo Yi Long's right leg that was standing on the ground supporting his body.

"Pak!"

"Ping!"

These two different sounds went off simultaneously. Both of Lei Yu's feet collided into Nuo Yi Long's right leg, which the latter flipped beautifully into the air before standing firmly on the ground. The goal of his left leg did not change, it still being Lei Yu, but his attack just changed its trajectory going downwards.

Lei Yu's body was suddenly smashed down into the ground. A heavy *cough cough* sound could be heard, and a mouthful of blood was spit out. Lei Yu was clutching onto his chest that suffered the attack.

Just then, Nuo Yi Long's dragon kick cracked Lei Yu's sternum and the shock wave damaged his internal organs. At this point in time, Lei Yu could barely tolerate the pain. With his strong defense and his special bone structure, his sternum was actually fractured by raw power. This shows how powerful Nuo Yi Long's blow was.

"Little Yu, are you okay?" Nuo Yi Long immediately stopped attacking and was ready to rush forward to support him.

"No! Don't come over! We continue the fight!" Lei Yu forcefully spit out a bloody phlegm and stood up again, but this terrible pain caused him to be breathless.

"You're already hurt, we shouldn't keep fighting." Nuo Yi Long was advising Lei Yu to stop the fight out of the worry for his health.

"No. If I give up this match just because of my injury, then if one day I was really in danger, then I will be giving up my life, this cannot be allowed!" Lei Yu's eyes were filled with an explosive look of determination, as if all his fighting energy had returned to his person.

"Purple!"

One of the soldiers suddenly opened his mouth and cried out. From his angle, he was able to see a net of purple lightning intertwining on Lei Yu's back, slowly fluctuating.

Indeed, after Lei Yu reached the [Discharge] stage, he was able to materialize the power of lightning to appear on the outside of his body. This allowed his attacks to be extended a short distance away from his body. Not only that, but it could also be used as a defensive net. As long as his opponent doesn't use a weapon to attack him, then Lei Yu would be advantageous in unarmed fights.

"You still haven't used your full strength for this fight?" Nuo Yi Long's shocked appearance was more obvious now.

"The real battle has only now started!" Lei Yu's body slightly trembled, the surface of his body manifested numerous lightning nets wrapping around itself. Lei Yu looked like he was clothed in a suit of lightning.

"I really have to keep my eyes on you!" Standing against the railings' edge of the building, Shangguan Xi Hong eyes revealed a trace of determination in it. No one knows what he was thinking, but at least for now he would not hurt Lei Yu who was considered a genius class person.

Sensing Lei Yu was fighting for real now, Nuo Yi Long did not dare to be careless. His internal energy once again rose up and a yellow

dragon appeared behind him. The Dragon Chanting Method's ultimate move was to form an illusory dragon with internal energy, then making the illusion become a real entity. It looks like Nuo Yi Long's current level; he could only form the illusory dragon. He was still a long way off in making that illusory dragon become a real entity and attacking with it.

But for now, he could use his internal energy to form an illusory dragon, thereby making his attacks more powerful and violent.

Lei Yu moved his body here and there, then stretched a bit, it looked like his previous injury didn't exist. His feet constantly shifted in a footwork pattern (like boxing), and the lightning net surrounding his body began pulsing in a stronger fashion. With "pak pak" sounds, Lei Yu rushed towards Nuo Yi Long.

"ROAR!" Once again, the voice of a dragon resounded through the sky, causing the hearts of ordinary soldiers to quiver in fear, this domineering pressure was enough to suppress the masses.

Both his claw-like hands raised up high, the illusory dragon behind him began to blur, condensing into his hands. With his claw-like hands, they both came down at the same time, smashing into the ground in front of him. This attack was capable of turning rocks and boulders into pieces of rubble.

Lei Yu was getting closer, and closer...

Chapter 55 - Outcome Of Winning And Losing

"Agh!"

"Crack!"

With those sounds, a dazzling piercing light burst forth as the two clashed together, brightening the entire training ground. This caused most of the soldiers to close their eyes, but they couldn't completely close them, revealing a slight crack hoping to see the outcome of this final struggle.

In the past high-level duels, the outcome was usually decided with a final ultimate move, and this scenario was also the same.

"Poof!" Nuo Yi Long's mouth sprayed a mist of blood into the air. His body took a few steps back before standing steady again. His chest area had suffered a heavy attack that contained the fury of lightning.

As for Lei Yu, an "ugh" sound was heard from him. Big mouthfuls of blood came out of his mouth, all of his internal organs were damaged, his internal energy was running amok inside. "Agghh!" Lei Yu fell onto the ground with a heavy thud, the lightning net surrounding his body disappeared without a trace.

The outcome of the match was very obvious, Lei Yu suffered serious injuries and cannot continue. And for Nuo Yi Long, apart from his bodily injuries, he also took a hit to his mental state. Originally this match was just an exchanging of pointers to him; no serious injuries should result from it so he was supposed to hold back his use of internal energy. But because of Lei Yu's previous statement provoking Nuo Yi Long's fighting spirit, this tragic outcome appeared.

"Quick, send him to the infirmary!" Nuo Yi Long once again spit out a mouthful of blood, hurriedly shouting towards the group of soldiers frozen in shock.

"Ahh! Okay!" A dozen soldiers rushed over and picked up Lei Yu while several other soldiers went to support Nuo Yi Long, rushing towards the direction of the infirmary.

As for Nuo Hu and the rest of the spectators up on the building, a drop of cold sweat dripped from their forehead. The look of shock in their eyes would not dissipate at all.

"Master, he..."

"Little Yu is way too strong, able to fight against my father and cause such injuries to him, I'm afraid there aren't many people in existence that can say that. I did not expect this, not at all!" Nuo Hu and several others even forget that the two had been seriously injured and were sent to the infirmary. The shock in Shangguan Xi Hong's heart was no less than the others, this Lei Yu, he must think of way to firmly hold onto him and not let him leave no matter what.

Shangguan Xi Hong was the first to recover, "let's quickly rush to the infirmary and see how they're doing!"

"Ah! Right! Let's go!" Nuo Hu and the rest finally recovered, rushing down the building and towards the infirmary.

The green energy inside Lei Yu's body was continuously surging, and at the same time, it was gradually repairing the injured meridians and internal organs.

Fortunately, the degree of injury to Lei Yu was not life threatening. Although Nuo Yi Long's use of power was ruthless, he still held back about ten percent of his power. After all, his mental state was still rational and was not intending to kill Lei Yu, this was just a challenge match to test each other's strength.

After some emergency treatment, the pain Lei Yu felt had been reduced by some. After all, the infirmary here was not equipped with as much medical equipment as the large hospitals out there.

Inside a hospital room.

"How come you're hurt again? How long has it only been?" Fang Yi Ke asked Lei Yu on the hospital bed, blinking her eyes.

Liu Hao wet his lips and said, "it's good that master is okay, but master, you are truly way too powerful! My admiration to you is like the flowing water of the Yangtze River..."

"Stop with the bullshit!" Lei Yu half scolded and half laughed as a burst of severe pain hit his chest.

"Stop moving around and rest, your injury this time is less compared to last time, but not that much better off. I really don't understand exactly what kind of job do you do, why are you always getting hurt?" In actuality, little Ke wanted to say this out loud, but could only say this inside her distressed heart. Seeing Lei Yu in this condition where every movement would cause him pain, she felt like her heart was being stabbed with needles.

"Oh yea!" Lei Yu suddenly remembered, "How is uncle Nuo?"

"Him? He's also in the hospital but his injuries aren't as serious compared to yours master, he never lost conscious."

There was a "bang" sound and the door was suddenly thrown open, and a naturally attractive girl rushed in, "Lei Yu, are you alright?!"

"Oh, you came! I'm fine, still alive." Lei Yu smiled faintly, shifting his body back while holding a half sitting half lying down position.

"So hateful! You scared me half to death and still say such things? What's going on with you, always getting hurt, and each time it's so serious!" Cui Ying Ying rushed over to the bed and looked all over Lei Yu's body, causing him to be slightly embarrassed.

"Sister Ying Ying, how come you're here?" Asked Liu Hao.

"Ai Er gave me a call crying over the phone. She went to see her father first but will come over here soon." Cui Ying Ying replied.

Sure enough, as Cui Ying Ying finished saying this, another “bang” was heard the door was thrown open again. Ai Er’s eyes were still filled with tears as she came in, causing anyone’s heart to ache upon seeing her.

“How could you challenge my father?! How come none of you told me this in advance?” Ai Er’s speed was not slow running over. “Do you know how strong he is? How can you be his opponent?! Always causing people to worry about you, I was worried to death!” Ai Er saw that her father and Lei Yu was okay before throwing such a tantrum, or else she would be voiceless and only crying.

“I know I was wrong okay?” Lei Yu was despondent, “can you all not complain and lecture the first time you lay eyes on me? I’m still in a bad shape... aggh!” After saying this, a wave of pain hit his chest once more.

All three women rushed forward at the same time and asked “how are you feeling?!”

“Still in a lot of pain?”

“You’re okay right? Don’t talk so much.”

“Tsk, ts.” Liu Hao shook his head, “how could master’s fate with women be this good?”

After saying this, the atmosphere in the room suddenly froze. Ai Er was okay, but Cui Ying Ying suddenly felt a bit weird and stood up, half bending down towards Lei Yu and half standing up in an unnatural position.

Now the person that felt the most out of place was Fang Yi Ke; her hands were still resting on top of Lei Yu, still stroking his chest. She suddenly blushed from her face all the way down to her neck, looking particularly cute to others.

“I’m fine, I’m fine! Ai Er, how is uncle Nuo doing?” Lei Yu tried changing the subject while glaring his eyes at Liu Hao. Eyes filled

with blame, the receiver of the glare swallowed hard and dared not to say a word anymore.

“My father is okay, but his chest suffered a violent impact so he’s currently being scanned by an X-ray, he should be fine.” Replied Ai Er.

The hospital room was filled with the love of three women towards one man. Liu Hao filled with envy was sitting quietly at the side, slapping his thighs with nothing else to do.

This time, Lei Yu had to stay in the hospital for a longer period. Even though his injury was not as serious as last time, but last time he did not damage his bones, while this time, he fractured quite a bit of his bones. Thus, he had to rest longer so that no accidents would occur in the meantime.

In reality, Ai Er saw through how Cui Ying Ying and Fang Yi Ke tenderly treated Lei Yu. Although seeds of jealousy did sprout in her heart, but no matter what, the man she loved had so many other women attracted to him, she could not help admiring her own choices in picking people.

Three months time passed by very quickly. During this time, Lei Yu was able to thoroughly enjoy being surrounded by three beautiful women taking turns caring for him, but at times he would also feel a bit helpless with this situation.

On the other side of the city, inside a luxurious private hotel room filled with a deep sense of spring, two women and a man in different positions were on the bed. A beautiful sexy girl was lying between the man’s crotch area, sucking up and down vigorously.

(T/N: Fang Yi Ke = little Ke = the nurse Lei Yu met in the hospital)

Chapter 56 - A Generous Gift

"Boom boom boom!"

"Mother f*cker! Who is it?!" Cursed a middle-aged man in the language of the Kou country.

Pushing away the girl at his crotch, the middle-aged man wrapped himself in a towel and walked towards the door. He took a look through the peep-hole before hastily opening the door for the person.

"Official¹ Otsuka!" Cried the middle-aged man in the towel, looking quite nervous.

"Asshole!"

"Yes!"

The man outside rushed in but when he saw the two girls on the bed, his brow wrinkled, and cursed at them with a less than fluent Tenglong language, "get out!"

"So annoying, making us come and now screaming for us to get out, what is the meaning of this?!" Complained the two girls getting dressed before leaving hastily.

Waiting until the girls were gone, Otsuka slowly sat down, his hands playing with a golden chain on his neck. His looks were normal, one would guess his age to be in the forties, medium build. But Nagasaka treated this person called Otsuka with extreme respect.

"There's a directive from up top, so you better pay attention. The next few days, I don't want to see what I just saw happening." Otsuka lightly said.

"Understood!"

"According to the original plan, we were aiming to gradually spread our influence in Tenglong starting at the central area of the country, but it looks like it won't be that easy now. The conflicts inside this country are too intense between the four major forces, so it looks like we can only start by getting Ming Sect's assistance. Let's see if we can get some benefits out of the chaos. As long as our products are circulated in the market, we won't be afraid of not making any money." Otsuka coldly sneered.

"Sounds good, I'll go discuss this matter with boss Du again. Official Otsuka, don't worry about it, I'll take care of everything!"

"Good, but no need to be in such a rush. The latest development of our new prototype bacterial agent still needs some time so before this drug gets delivered to us, it's best not to mention this matter for now.

Early morning, Lei Yu breathed in a deep mouthful of fresh air, he was finally leaving the hospital. This past year, a third of the time was spent in the hospital causing him a headache, he had wasted so much time that could be used for cultivating instead.

Shangguan Xi Hong was true to his words, although this match could be considered as both parties mutually suffering losses, Lei Yu did fall while Nuo Yi Long continued standing, thus Lei Yu was made a Deputy Commander of Dragon Group.

The halo of glory. After the conclusion of Lei Yu and Nuo Yi Long's match, everything was focused on this youngster that was only in his early twenties, how many people have actually dreamed of bathing in this glory? For a super existences such as Shangguan Xi Hong, there's only about five people in the whole country. And for the existence of people like Nuo Yi Long, there would be no more than twenty. And now Lei Yu had entered those ranks while being the youngest of them all, this was definitely an unprecedented event.

To celebrate Lei Yu leaving the hospital, the previous group once again met up at the downtown's street market barbeque place, Long Hua's Barbeque City.

Seeing this group of people again, the boss was extremely delighted. Of course, not daring to slight them, he brought out only the freshest meat and the most expensive beer in accordance to their taste.

"Little Yu, that Spiritual Energy Bead of yours, I'll bring it back tomorrow to Dragon Group and return it to you. These days that you've been staying in the hospital, I've kept it in my home." Nuo Hu said this while taking a bite of the delicious lamb meat.

"Eh?" Lei Yu blinked, "I had forgotten about that thing already."

"Forgotten?" Liu Hao wrinkled his nose, "Master, you are really hard to decipher. That day, didn't that Shangguan something make it very clear? The role of this Spiritual Energy Bead is very important for assisting cultivators, it could at least save you half the cultivating time. If it weren't for the fact that their cultivating methods being incompatible with it, they would never have given it to you."

"What about it? Do you like it? If you like it, I'll give it to you since I don't really need it." Said Lei Yu in a carefree attitude.

"Clatter!" Two beer glasses fell on the table, splashing onto Liu Hao and Nuo Hu. The three girls showed a confused expression while Liu Hao and Nuo Hu had no reaction afterwards, their eyes about to pop out of their heads.

A short while later, Liu Hao asked while stammering, "ma... master, you... you aren't joking with me right?"

"Right, little Yu, you cannot joke around with this. This item is something that all cultivators in Tenglong dream of having, how can you say that you don't need it?" Nuo Hu had to forcefully swallow the lamb meat before asking.

"It's a secret." Lei Yu smiled, drank a mouthful of beer and then said:

"Anyway, this thing is not much use to me so how about this, since you and Liu Hao both like it so much, then you guys take turn using it."

"Master!" Liu Hao forcefully sniffed in his snot, "My admiration for you is like the Yangtze River..."

"Enough, enough! Don't make my hair stand on end, it's decided then."

Liu Hao and Nuo Hu's excitement made them reach for their glass of beer, even their hands were constantly shaking, thus toasting Lei Yu and draining their glass.

Such a bead in the eyes of ordinary people were similar to a decoration, but for cultivators, it was a priceless treasure. Able to purify the energy in their air for their absorption, this was equal to taking a shortcut. You don't need to waste your own internal energy to do this time-consuming and labor-intensive work, so how can Liu Hao and Nuo Hu not feel excited about it?

But this thing for Lei Yu was really not much use, the Spiritual Energy Bead could only attain a basic purification level, still requiring one's body to remove some the remaining small amount of impurities. As for the Spiritual Bead of Longevity inside his brain, it could easily purify all the impurities before it entered his body. Just this one effect of the Longevity Bead exceeded the ability of the Spiritual Energy Bead.

This group of people were happily enjoying their food and drinks, the most invigorated being Liu Hao and Nuo Hu. As for the three beautiful women, though they did not know what the guys were talking about, but at least they knew that Lei Yu gave them something precious causing the two to be so excited.

"It's getting late, it's past midnight already." Lei Yu stretched his neck, "it's time for me to go home and cultivate."

They paid their bill and began to leave. The boss was generous like before, giving them a 20% discount. This group of people weren't ordinary people so the boss wanted to curry their favor so they would return again.

"Let's go, I'll take you home." Nuo Hu patted Lei Yu's shoulder.

"No need, you go home with Ai Er, I'm going to walk." Laughed Lei Yu.

"It's so late already, don't go off for a one man tour, just come with us."

"It's fine, I haven't exercised at all due to this past three months spent in the hospital. I will feel more comfortable moving around a bit. So just go home first, when you get home, give me a call." The last sentence was said to Ai Er.

"Fine, then be careful. This place is pretty far from your home, if you don't feel like walking anymore, get a taxi to go home, don't stay out too late, okay?" Ai Er said this with concern out of love. In reality, Ai Er was not worried Lei Yu would encounter any danger, rest assured that such a powerful man could take care of himself.

"Then we're leaving first!" Liu Hao, Cui Ying Ying, and Fang Yi Ke those three were the first to leave. Lei Yu walked in the direction those three left in, while Nuo Hu and Ai Er drove away in the opposite direction.

Lei Yu looked up to the sky and didn't see any stars. He noticed the street had become empty, only a few night market stalls still had some customers left sitting there.

"Enemies, my enemies, I must become stronger!" There was nothing in Lei Yu's mind except for these two things. He wanted to know who his enemy was. Until now, the death of his grandfather was still a mystery, and the only way to solve this mystery was to become stronger.

As he was walking, his mind was constantly thinking about all his

past memories: there were bitterness; there were resentment; but there were also happy events. But all of these were in the past, the most important thing was to look towards the future.

Walking for about half an hour, he walked by a small dark alley. Lei Yu suddenly heard some screaming noise and some shouts. Narrowing his eyes, he peered inside.

"Agh! Go away! I'm begging you, let me go!" A girl's voice was screaming hysterically, and the next thing you could hear was a man's excited laughter.

¹ – Not a government official but used to address a high ranking person in the organization

Chapter 57 - Kou Country's Ninja

"Something's wrong!" Lei Yu's heart burst. "This girl's voice is very familiar... little Ke!"

Lei Yu felt his mind became numb as he rapidly rushed over. Lei Yu's speed was like lightning, instantly arriving where the cries originated from.

Jumping into the air, he kicked out aiming for the man's head.

"Agghh!"

The man's body flew away sideways, landing heavily on the ground and smashing into some trash cans.

"Little Ke! It's really you!" Lei Yu's heart was trembling. He observed little Ke's hair was disheveled; her eyes filled with fear; her clothes were messy; her white skin appeared whiter in the contrast of darkness; and the clothes on her upper body had been ripped to shreds.

That one kick by Lei Yu was enough to take the life of an ordinary person because during the desperate situation, Lei Yu could not accurately judge his target's distance and the strength to use. But the surprising thing was this man could actually stood back up, and with a poorly accented Tenglong language, "you dare to ruin my good time?!"

"F*ck you, I'm going to f*cking kill you!" Lei Yu stared at the shameless man with blood-red eyes.

"Kill me?" The man sneered. *Clap, clap, clap* The sound of three hand claps was heard. From a side door rushed out four people, all dressed fully in black and with their faces covered. Lei Yu realized that these were Kou country's most respected fighting elites, ninjas. But why would they appear here?

"Kill him; he dared to ruin my fun!" Once the man gave the order, the four ninjas responded in unison: "Yes, Official Nagasaka!"

Lei Yu readied his stance. He didn't feel any oppressive atmosphere so it seems that the ninjas in front of him were lower ranked ones. In the eyes of Lei Yu, these people were nothing to him.

Not waiting for the ninjas to act, Lei Yu stepped off like an arrow. With his lightning like speed, his rapid fists were already aiming for their heads.

One could hear four "smack, smack, smack, smack" sounds, and the four ninjas were knocked to the ground.

The man that was previously kicked in the face by Lei Yu was completely shocked, "who are you?!"

At this moment, Lei Yu was only thinking about settling little Ke's anguish for her. Inside his heart, little Ke was a cute and adorable girl, and her meticulous way of taking care of him in the hospital, Lei Yu had nothing but gratitude for her. Yet for her to suffer such indignity at this moment, Lei Yu was thoroughly enraged – "I will take your life!"

Assuming his lightning stance, a purple lightning net appeared around Lei Yu's fist. This powerful attack pierced through the silence of the night. A "screeching" sound like the howling of death arrived at this man's chest.

THUMP The man's eyes were round and wide, a deep crater had formed on his chest. His eyes looked like they were going to fall out of its socket from shock. The man then slowly fell to the ground, no longer able to stand ever again.

Hurriedly turning around, "little Ke, are you okay little Ke?" Lei Yu wanted to reach out and support her, but Fang Yi Ke struggled like she had gone mad. She pushed Lei Yu's hand away and screamed: "Don't touch me! Don't touch me!"

"Little Ke, it's me little Ke, I'm Lei Yu!" Lei Yu's mood was a bit emotional, his heart aching upon seeing Fang Yi Ke having a mental breakdown.

"Lei Yu? Lei Yu? Lei Yu... I love Lei Yu... But! No! No! I've already been sullied, no! I no longer dare to show my face in front of Lei Yu, I am not worthy of Lei Yu!" Fang Yi Ke's eyes were wide open filled with fear that could not be eliminated. Lei Yu's heart was almost shattered by her words. He wrapped his arms around little Ke with the torn up messy clothes, his heart filled with unbearable pain.

Waiting for little Ke to gradually calm down, Lei Yu took off his shirt off and draped it over her. Pulling out his cell phone, "Nuo Hu, I need you to come to my location right now, call Liu Hao as well but don't disturb Ai Er, also don't let Liu Hao contact Cui Ying Ying, my current location is..."

Lei Yu's voice was very anxious, so Nuo Hu and Liu Hao did not dare to delay. Within ten minutes or so, they both arrived at the same time, and upon seeing the scene in front of them, they both sucked in a deep breath.

Lying on the ground were four people in black, and a partially unclothed middle-age man with a sunken chest. They noticed Fang Yi Ke sitting in a corner with dull unmoving eyes, tightly wrapping Lei Yu's shirt in front of her chest.

"Little Yu, what... what is the meaning of this?"

"Master, what on earth happened?"

"Slap!"

Lei Yu heavily slapped Liu Hao in the face, "How did you take little Ke home? She has been sullied! Why didn't you escort her all the way to the front door?" Lei Yu's anger made his breathing faster, this was the first time Lei Yu actually hit Liu Hao for real.

Covering his face, for a master to hit their disciple, naturally he could

not say anything. But Liu Hao felt aggrieved; his tears could not help itself from dripping down. After hitting Liu Hao, Lei Yu also felt some regret.

"Master, I I did escort little Ke to her front door. Her house is not far from here, so I don't know why she would come here." Liu Hao explained.

"I'm sorry, I was too impulsive." Lei Yu gradually calmed his emotions. "Big brother, can you help investigate and look around their bodies for their property? If my guess is correct, they are foreigners from the Kou country."

Turning his head around, "Liu Hao, you contact your circle of friends, I think you as the son of the Governor should have some pull at the police station right? Let's get some police raids in the surrounding areas under whatever pretense you want, see if anything suspicious crops up. But don't disclose what happened here, it's best that word about this doesn't spread since I'm afraid little Ke won't be able to handle it.

They all split up and started working; Nuo Hu searched the bodies for clues; Liu Hao started making calls; and Lei Yu went into the door that the four ninjas came out from.

The lighting inside the room was dim but there was a lot of space here. Lei Yu couldn't understand how such an alley only had one door? And such a big room had such a secretive door, if it weren't for the four ninjas rushing out, Lei Yu would have had a difficult time finding the door.

In the middle of the room was a table surrounded by four chairs; playing cards were scattered on top of the table. Looks like the four ninjas were playing cards here to pass their time.

"Something's not right." Lei Yu suddenly turned around and saw a wooden crate in the corner of the room. The crate's height was about two meters; the four sides were the same, about 1 meter wide. What

could be inside the crate? In the entire room, there were only the crate, the table and the chairs... were the ninjas guarding the crate?

Filled with suspicion, Lei Yu walked towards the crate, lightly tapped it, and heard a faint hollow noise. Lei Yu thought this was weird, so relying on his strong wrist strength, he forcefully ripped apart pieces of the wooden crate and created an opening.

"Oh my god!" Lei Yu sucked in a deep breath, then called out: "Big brother, Liu Hao, come quickly!"

The two heard Lei Yu calling out and immediately rushed in. After seeing the scene in front of their eyes, they immediately froze. Liu Hao's voice stammered a bit, "what... what... what is this thing?"

Chapter 58 - Scheming For Profit

Inside the wooden crate was a glass case, almost the same size as the crate. It looked as if the wooden crate was put together just to protect this glass case.

Inside the glass case were densely covered with insects. The whole insect's body was black; covered with a sticky ooze that would make someone want to throw up; and they each had two sharp teeth.

"F*cking sickening!" Frowned Liu Hao.

"What were these bunch of bastards doing?" Lei Yu turned his head, "big brother, I have no clue what these things are, I've never seen them before in my entire life. Should we contact Dragon Group and have this crate taken away?"

"Sounds good." Nuo Hu nodded and walked outside. One look at these disgusting looking insects made one want to throw up so no one wanted to give it a second glance.

Lei Yu supported Fang Yi Ke and brought her towards a taxi. They hurriedly returned to Lei Yu's home while the rest of the scene was left for Nuo Hu and Liu Hao to take care of.

As for killing several of the Kou country's people, Nuo Hu conveyed the situation to his fellow Dragon Group brothers and the police once they arrived on scene. What Dragon Group was involved in, the police here were not qualified nor authorized to interfere in. Nuo Hu only explained to the police that Dragon Group was on a mission.

As for Fang Yi Ke's incident, this was not disclosed; all the focus was put on the crate of unknown insects. The crate was quickly shipped to the research centers while everyone waited for the results.

Lei Yu supported little Ke and brought her into his house. He grabbed some clean clothes which actually belonged to Ai Er whom

had left behind when she stayed over in the past – both their body sizes happened to be similar in stature.

Fang Yi Ke's gaze were still lifeless and not responding to any stimuli, causing Lei Yu's head to somewhat ache. Forced to this circumstance, he gave Ai Er a call.

"Can you come to my house for a bit? Little Ke is here with me."

"It's 2 o'clock in the morning, why is she at your house?" Asked Ai Er.

"Don't ask too many questions for now, something happened, oh yea, don't come over by yourself, it's best that you have someone drive you here." Lei Yu was a bit afraid, he could not shake off the paranoia feeling he was experiencing. Looking at little Ke's lifeless eyes, he could still see a trace of fear in them. Lei Yu felt his heart ache... "Lei Yu, I love you!" These words kept repeating itself in Lei Yu's mind. Little Ke's words made him feel like he wanted to go crazy.

Ai Er hurriedly put on a change of clothes, then used cold water to wash away her sleepiness. She hastily called her family's chauffeur and they drove to Lei Yu's house.

Lei Yu told Ai Er everything that had happened. For an entire night, Ai Er meticulously took care of little Ke. For a good friend to have suffered such a huge humiliation, how could a friend of hers not feel heartache and sorrow?

Although it was uneventful throughout the night at Lei Yu's house, and little Ke was finally able to sleep, the outside world was experiencing an earth shattering event.

Liu Hao contacted and influenced the police for large-scale raids; the aim was to find some clues on what's going on. Coupled with Nuo Hu and Dragon Group's presence, Liu Hao's words were more persuasive. Each police officer only knew to look for people acting suspiciously, but they didn't know who they were specifically looking for.

Outside the research room door, stood a few imposing people. This group included Nuo Yi Long and several other local army commanders.

The results will be out soon so Nuo Yi Long and the others wanted to get the results first hand and immediately report it to their superiors.

A bald old man wearing eye glasses came out from the research room, followed by a young man and woman who were both also research scientists.

"Professor Luo, how was it? What are these creatures?" Asked Nuo Yi Long.

Professor Luo pushed the glasses resting on his nose, "quite frightful, but fortunately it was found early. Inside the insect's body contains a lot of bacteria, if a human came in contact with it, it will likely cause a serious illness before leading to paralysis. According to my research, this bacterium is not from nature but was somehow injected into it. These insects should have been some common insects. During the larval stage, they were injected with these bacterium causing them to look like what we see now. These insects are extremely interested in any types of flesh, and once they discover that presence, no matter the obstacles, they will be desperately sink their mouths into it. From this we can see how frightful their characteristics are.

"These insects are that horrifying?" Nuo Yi Long's eyes were wide with shock.

"That's right; you should quickly report this situation to our superiors, while I would like to conduct further research. It'll be fine if this were the only case of insects, but if there are others floating around, then things may become really bad. I suspect that someone wants to maliciously release these insects here in Tenglong.

The seriousness of this situation had exceeded everyone's

expectations. Nuo Yi Long and others took the report Professor Luo printed out and left with it, heading in the direction of the main city.

The sky was already getting bright. Lei Yu did not sleep the whole night, just blankly watching over the two girls sleep.

His thoughts were interrupted by the sudden ringing of his cell phone. Lei Yu quickly picked up the phone, "Liu Hao, what's going on?"

"Master, we haven't found any clues but Nuo Hu has something to tell you." Then Nuo Hu's voice came over the phone.

"Little Yu, things are very serious, those insects you discovered actually have some type of bacteria in them. The people up top suspect those sons of bitches from Kou country were intending to release the insects to cause a widespread of disease, and then sell us some curing treatment at a high price.

"Those bastards!"

Lei Yu hung up the phone and found that Ai Er had awoken, "please take care of little Ke, I have to return to Dragon Group, some important things have come up."

"I will, just be careful yourself."

Inside a conference room in Dragon Group's villa.

Nuo Yi Feng and Lei Yu sat across from each other at a large conference table, places next to the Commander's empty seat. It seems that Lei Yu's identity as a Deputy Commander has been approved.

Nuo Yi Feng looked at Lei Yu and said: "Little Yu, you should be up-to-date on the current situation, and you were the one that discovered this whole incident so how about you relay this to everyone?"

Lei Yu nodded, then explained the state of affairs in detail to the

elites of Dragon Team, and emphasized the seriousness of the situation. Everyone's eyes revealed a trace of anger; those people from the Kou country were indeed bastards for such a thing to be schemed.

"The current assignment does not require Wild Wolf Team or Lion Team to take action. My fellow elite brothers of Dragon Team, I wish for everyone to spread out, combine with police efforts to search for clues. If there is even a single insect exposed to society, then the consequences would be disastrous. One thing everyone must be clear on: The reason why this assignment only consists of Dragon Team members is because during this task, you may encounter some troublesome things – and this troublesome thing is likely the ninjas from the country of Kou. Therefore everyone needs to be alert and pay 120% attention to this task. Also, your actions cannot disturb the common civilians to avoid chaos. Does everyone understand?" During the explanation, Lei Yu unconsciously revealed his domineering aura.

"Yes, Deputy Commander!" The cry in unison brought forth an imposing manner.

After the meeting, the elites set out on their assignment. Lei Yu and Nuo Yi Feng sat in the conference room discussing some more things. Coincidentally, Nuo Yi Long at this moment returned to Dragon Group, it appears he was rushing back from the main city.

"Uncle Nuo, what did up top say?" Asked Lei Yu.

Sitting on the sofa, Nuo Yi Long's face seemed a bit unpleasant, "when we reached the main city and reported our findings to the superiors, those up top directly communicated with the leaders of the Kou country, but they outright denied that it had anything to do with their country.

"Those bastards!" Lei Yu tightened his fist, the thought of little Ke at his house made Lei Yu's anger flare up.

“Those up top gave some speculations for this situation, but none of the two speculations given had any direct relationship with the leader of the Kou country. First, it’s likely an attempt by the underground forces scheming for profit; and the second being some departments were accepting bribes leading this item to flow into Tenglong.”

“How could this be?” Lei Yu said frowning, “the underground forces scheming to profit from the disease spreading and selling the treatment at a high price; and Customs accepting bribes is an ironclad fact; so how can this have nothing to do with the Kou country?”

Chapter 59 - Searching In Vain

"Since our country doesn't want to meddle with this, it looks like they don't want any direct conflicts with the Kou country. We can't do much about it but at least for now, the most important thing is to search throughout the country for the presence of anymore of these bacterial insects, it's the only recourse we have." Said Nuo Yi Long helplessly.

Lei Yu heavily sighed, "since our country doesn't want to clash with the Kou country, I personally have nothing to be afraid of so I'll get to the bottom of this."

"Little Yu, what are you planning to do?" Nuo Yi Long hurriedly asked with surprise.

"Nothing major, uncle Nuo, don't worry about it." Lei Yu stood up and then said: "I'm going to coordinate with my fellow brothers to look for clues, if something comes up, I will contact you immediately."

Although Lei Yu seemed a bit strange, they couldn't put a finger on exactly what's wrong, so Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Feng both nodded while Lei Yu then turned and left.

Inside Ming Sect, Du Zhang Hai's office.

"Why is Mr. Otsuka personally bringing this bacterial agent?" Du Zhang Hai's voice sounded very polite.

A forty to fifty year old Kou person in less than fluent Tenglong language replied: "Nagasaka and several of his men were killed in Tenglong, and some important goods left behind were seized by your country so the situation is very serious for us."

"Oh? Something like this happened?" Du Zhang Hai put on an act because he had already received news of this early on. Among the major figureheads of the country, Ming Sect had placed their own

members to keep a watchful eye on them, thus for a matter like this, it could be considered him already gaining first hand information. Of course he made no mention of this in front of Otsuka.

Otsuka did not usually show his face in deals because his identity in the Kou country could be regarded as pivotal. The country of Kou were divided into two great forces, one could say these two forces were evenly matched, so they each could not eradicate the other.

One of the major forces was openly known to the public, mainly made up of officials that ran the day to day affairs of the Kou country. The other major force were the underground world that were singularly handled by the Yamaguchi-gumi, one could say they were untouchable. Even though these forces were considered good vs. bad, they would at times mutually benefit off each other as if they were partners. As for Otsuka, he is considered an Advanced Ninja in the Yamaguchi-gumi. Ninjas in the Kou country were respected and admired by everyone, so with the emergence of the insects carrying a deadly bacterium, the officials of Kou naturally had to cover-up for the Yamaguchi-gumi. But of course they could not openly assist them; otherwise if this incident went all the way to the United Nations, then things would become troublesome.

Du Zhang Hai did not chat too much with Otsuka, except Otsuka did request the Ming Sect for help in finding the murderer of his underling Nagasaka. In actuality, this was not a difficult task so Du Zhang Hai agreed to the request, then bid farewell to this foreign guest.

"Sect Leader, it looks your intentions are well planned out!" A masked man in black came out from a hidden door behind the bookcase.

"I actually knew of this a long time ago, I was just waiting to see how Martial Sect was going to handle it. Can't say for sure, but we might even get some unexpected gains out of this." Du Zhang Hai's eyes revealed a cold glint.

Lei Yu's heart felt very anxious. Since the matter was related to the Kou country, his own country did not want to pursue this. As long as no irreparable situation occurs, everyone just wanted to turn a blind eye to it.

But Lei Yu could not do this, his own friend little Ke had been sullied. And now she was disoriented from suffering a mental breakdown, making him extremely angry. He vowed to find out which major force inside the Kou country dared to be so savage. Not only that, actually daring to come to Tenglong and stirring up such a major incident along with it.

All the elite troops were coordinating with the police in searching for clues, hoping no major catastrophe would happen. As for Lei Yu, there's really not much he could help with so he simply returned home.

Ai Er had already called a doctor over in the morning, but it wasn't one from the hospital little Ke worked at for the sake of her reputation. Lei Yu of course kept his mouth shut about it, now only nine people in this world knew little Ke had been sullied, and five of them could not speak ever again.

"Little Ke's mental status gradually stabilized after taking some anti-anxiety medication, she's asleep now. I've already called her hospital to request some time off so there shouldn't be any problems." Ai Er sighed as she looked at Lei Yu.

"How should we explain this to her family? Asked Lei Yu a bit worried.

"What? You don't know?"

"Know what?"

"Oh, I thought you knew..." Ai Er looked at the sleeping little Ke, her heart turning a bit sour. "Little Ke grew up in an orphanage, I've never heard her mentioning anything about her personal life. I only

know that she was an orphan that was adopted around the age of ten. When she arrived at my school, we became classmates and our relationship had always been close. After I went to school abroad, we haven't been in contact. It was just this past year that I realized she had become a nurse at the hospital you stayed at. Little Ke's personal life experience was already very sad, I did not expect her to suffer such an experience as well, the heavens are really unfair!"

Lei Yu's heart ached like it was tied into a knot; such a happy and lovely girl would experience such an unfortunate event overnight. And while this girl was suffering a mental breakdown, she actually mentioned she loved him, this made Lei Yu feel even more sad and distressed.

Lei Yu secretly vowed that he would see this matter to its end. Not only was the person behind attacking little Ke had to pay with his life, but everyone this person was associated with had to pay their price in blood. Besides, whoever this group of people belonged to are probably bad people anyway, were there even any good people in the Kou country?

After a month of searching in secret, not a single clue was found. The forces of Martial Sect gradually returned to their bases, while the police also gradually withdrew from this incident. The fear and danger of the insect's bacteria slowly faded as time went by.

No matter what, Lei Yu was unable to figure out the identity of those people he killed and whom they had worked for.

When things had been thought to have come to a conclusion, perhaps the Ming Sect thought of a person of great potential, so they made the initiative to contact the Advanced Ninja Otsuka.

"Mr. Otsuka, I have some news for you about the situation you asked me to investigate about." Du Zhang Hai lightly smiled as he sipped a cup of tea.

Hearing there was news, Otsuka's spirit immediately perked up. The

Kou country's ninjas identity and status were very respected, no matter what rank the ninja was, as long as one of them dies, then the murderer must be found. Especially for the underground force Yamaguchi-gumi who prided on their viciousness as their motto.

"Mr. Du, tell me this person's name and the cost of our previous transaction will be returned to you." Asked Otsuka.

Du Zhang Hai smiled, "Mr. Otsuka is so generous." Able to grab drugs worth \$5 – 6 million for free, then why not? Moreover, he could borrow the power of a foreign force to get rid of a troublesome seedling, seeing the best of both worlds was something the Ming Sect was most happy to see.

"His name is Lei Yu."

Chapter 60 - Little Ke Is Abducted

Otsuka noted down the name, and at the same time found out from Du Zhang Hai that Lei Yu was a member of Tenglong's military group. If that was the case, he could not take care of him outright in the open, he had to use some behind the scene methods.

Du Zhang Hai did not really see this Advanced Ninja as the same status as him, just with his own strength, even if he was a citizen of the Kou country he would stand at the top. But when it involved money, then he had to give this Otsuka some face because no one would ever think they had too much money.

After leaving Du Zhang Hai's office at Ming Sect, Otsuka promptly ordered his men to tail and investigate this Lei Yu. Things took shape very quickly; although the Yamaguchi-gumi was only in its infancy stage within Tenglong country, but to search for a person wasn't a difficult thing. And since Lei Yu typically does not take any evasive maneuvers while he travels, even if he was a member of Dragon Group, Lei Yu did not make any attempts to announce or hide his status.

"Official Otsuka, we've found Lei Yu's home address."

"That's good." Otsuka gestured his hand for his men to leave, he was then planning his next move silently.

If this situation was not thoroughly investigated, he won't be able to explain himself to headquarters. The death of four Elementary and one Intermediate Ninja was no small matter; he had to be careful in dealing with this.

Fang Yi Ke suffered from a psychological trauma so she could not be subject to anymore shocks or excessive stimulus. Ai Er had been accompanying her the entire time, and because Dragon Group did

not make any progress, Nuo Yi Long and others gradually slackened their concentration with the incident.

"Brother Yu, you've returned."

Hearing Ai Er's voice, Lei Yu's mood improved a lot. He went to Dragon Group and requested areas to be searched again in case an important clue was missed, but due to the complicated relationship of the superiors up top, Nuo Yi Long denied the request.

"Ai Er, you've worked hard during this period of time, always accompanying at the side of little Ke." Lei Yu gently stroked Ai Er's hair, smelling the scent of her which made him relax somewhat.

"Little Ke and I are like sisters, of course I would take good care of her, especially when she is this unfortunate."

A "clank" sound was suddenly heard. They both glanced at each other before running towards the bedroom.

But they found little Ke still sleeping, so where did the sound come from? Lei Yu frowned slightly. According to his senses, he quietly walked towards the window and peered out through a curtain seam, seeing a black shadow swaying.

"What is it?"

"Shhh!" Lei Yu placed his index finger on his lips as a sign to be quiet, so Ai Er immediately stopped talking.

The black shadow outside the window paused for about a minute, then started moving again. By the window, a "clank" sound was heard again. Lei Yu finally understood where this sound was coming from – in order to keep hanging onto the wall, the black shadow stabbed his/her weapon into it as leverage.

Slightly exhaling, Lei Yu suddenly opened the curtains. The black shadow's reaction was extremely fast, it jumped backwards instantly leaving Lei Yu's attacking range. The teacup that Lei Yu was holding

in preparation shot out of his hands. With a “crash,” the teacup struck the black shadow making it fall. Even though this was only the second floor, but because of Lei Yu’s sudden attack, the black shadow could not keep calm and the injuries sustained should not be light from landing in a bad angle.

Lei Yu turned around and cried out: “Not good, they’re ninjas from the Kou country!”

“Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!” As Lei Yu just finished crying out, three black shadows sprang from the eaves of the house, crashing through the windows and into the house. Lei Yu clashed with them, and at that moment, a loud noise came from outside the door. Two ninjas had broken the door lock and rushed in from the outside, finding that their three companions weren’t able to handle Lei Yu. One of them reacted swiftly by wanting to rush to where Ai Er was standing. That ninja was then knocked to the ground by Lei Yu’s spinning kick. Ai Er who had just recovered from shock wanted to hide behind Lei Yu’s back.

Once again, some wind noises were heard. Like grasshoppers, five black shadows pounced into the room. At this moment, there were still three ninjas confronting Lei Yu. In order for Lei Yu to ensure the safety of Ai Er, the speed to defeat his opponents had to be slowed down. Two ninjas grasped this chance to rush towards where little Ke was sleeping.

When Lei Yu was finally able to react, it was already too late. A long shiny knife was placed on little Ke’s white neck.

“Bastards!” With a cry of rage, Lei Yu’s punch penetrated into the chest of ninja in front of him, his hands immediately covered with blood. But the knife was already placed against little Ke’s neck, no matter how fast Lei Yu’s speed was, it was impossible for him to instantly save her. “What to do, what should I do?”

Lei Yu couldn’t think of way to deal with this. The ninjas remaining also knew they couldn’t take on Lei Yu since several of their

companions had already been killed by him. Perhaps it was from seeing Lei Yu's anxiousness, thus, two of them picked up little Ke and jumped out of the window in a panic to flee with her.

"F*cking beasts!" Lei Yu also jumped out the window running after them.

It may have been from carrying the hostage, but the speed of the two ninjas were very slow, slow enough that Lei Yu caught up to them within seconds.

"Let go of her, otherwise don't even think of leaving here!" Screamed Lei Yu viciously while clenching his fists.

They two did not seem to understand Lei Yu's words, only glancing at each other. Coincidentally, little Ke happened to wake up at this time and seeing two people carrying her, she desperately struggled. But no matter how much she struggled, she could not wriggle her way out of their grasp. The blade of the small knife still resting on little Ke's neck cut open a small wound, and blood started trickling down the blade.

Lei Yu clenched his teeth, yet what could he do right now? Was he to ignore little Ke's life and directly kill the two?

One of the ninjas blurted out a badly mangled Tenglong language, "don't follow us or we will kill her!"

Both ninjas starting retreating backwards, half focused on holding onto their hostage and half focused on this strong opponent. Lei Yu did not dare to make any sudden movements. The ninjas continued moving backwards slowly, farther and farther away, ten meters... fifteen meters... Lei Yu dared only to take small steps forward.

A black commercial car came rushing over. Once Lei Yu realized what was going on, it was already too late. The two ninjas shoved little Ke into the car, stepped on the throttle to the max, and the car quickly left the area. Lei Yu stood there with bloodshot eyes, but his

heart realized that being anxious was of no use, he could only wait. Lei Yu could be considered calm facing this sudden situation, at least his mind was able to think things through instead of making rash decisions.

"Their goal should be seeking revenge on me, so their intent on capturing little Ke as a hostage should be to threaten me with it. Ugh, things are getting more and more complicated."

Ai Er ran out of the house and asked: "Where's little Ke?"

"My fault, it's all my fault. Little Ke was abducted because they were coming after me." Lei Yu helplessly exhaled.

"How could that be? Those bastards!" Ai Er was angrily stamping her feet. "Little Ke is already so pitiful; growing up without parents; sullied by these animals; and now they even abducted her. Brother Yu, you have to save her!"

"Don't worry, I will definitely save her. But right now I don't even know where their nest is, and Dragon Group is reluctant to intervene in any situations related to the Kou country. Looks like I can only rely on myself to solve this."

"I will give my brother a call."

"Don't!" Lei Yu hurriedly stopped her. "We can't involve any more people in this situation. Those psychotic sons of bitches aren't from a small organization. According to the information obtained from Dragon Group, these could be the members of a huge underworld organization inside the Kou country. I will take you home immediately so just keep this thing a secret from your brother for the time being, you definitely can't mention it. If there's any news of little Ke, I will immediately let you know so don't worry."

"But you..."

"Don't worry, they aren't my equal. I have nothing to fear even if they come for me right now. I'm actually afraid for your wellbeing so it's

definitely safer for you to go home. No matter how brazen these people are, I don't think they would dare to blatantly attack the family members of this country's military Commander."

"Fine then, but you must be careful, if there's any news, you must tell me immediately!" Ai Er's eyes were filled with concern.

Lei Yu nodded his head. He then went to his garage and drove Ai Er home. There was really no need to notify Nuo Hu of this situation, the less people that knew the better. As long as Lei Yu is able to find the tiniest bit of clue, he will completely erase this group of bastards from the world.

Chapter 61 - The Hero Rescues The Beauty?

The strange thing was that ever since Lei Yu went home, he did not leave his house for three days. There weren't any appearances of suspicious people during that time, or any suspicious phone calls.

His mind at its limit, Lei Yu was only focusing on rescuing the pitiful little Ke. Smacking his forehead, "I'm so stupid!"

Quickly packing some things, Lei Yu was ready to head to the Ministry of Transportation to get the traffic surveillance videos for the past three days, hoping to find a clue. At this time, his cell phone rang. An unfamiliar phone number appeared so Lei Yu quickly picked it up.

After conversing some words, Lei Yu was told a location. He then drove out of the city towards a suburban area.

This suburban area was filled with crops, and there were areas that did not grow anything. Amongst this was a three-storey building with a wall surrounding it. Lei Yu parked his car outside of the wall, then went to the front door and forcefully knocked.

A young man dressed in modern clothing opened the door, his eyes revealing a hint of hatred in them. Lei Yu asked: "Where's little Ke?"

The young man did not answer, just turned around and walked inside. Lei Yu thought for a bit before following behind, noticing the three-storey building appears to have not undergone any decoration or furnishing. But at the current level they were on, five ninjas in full black clothing were standing at the center of the building.

Lei Yu increased his awareness, coldly looking at the several Kou bastards in front of him. At this time, footsteps were heard from the stairs to the second floor. Lei Yu used his peripheral vision to take a look and noticed a middle-aged man walking down.

"Mr. Lei Yu, you are quite powerful, actually daring to kill twelve of my honorable Kou country's ninjas." Said the middle-aged man in a less than fluent Tenglong language.

"Where is little Ke?" Lei Yu once again asked the same question.

"It seems like you are very concerned with this girl."

"Enough with spouting nonsense! I'm going to ask again, where is little Ke?" Lei Yu's eyes were already releasing a chilling intention to kill. According to his unique aura, he could already feel his opponent's power. Among the people present, five of the ninjas were only Elementary Ninjas, having the strength equivalent to a First Order Warrior. The young man that had opened the door for Lei Yu could be considered an Intermediate Ninja, his strength equivalent to a Second Order Warrior. But the middle-aged man speaking with Lei Yu was an Advanced Ninja; his strength was slightly above the rest.

Lei Yu wasn't too clear with the situation on the second floor because he hasn't yet attained the ability to detect at a further distance.

"It's very easy to save her, just kill yourself and I will release her!" Said the middle-aged man softly.

Lei Yu's eyes narrowed to a glint, "that's fine, but before I die, I'm going to kill everyone here first!" Lei Yu was already clenching his fists.

The middle-aged man did not expect Lei Yu to say something like this. From the mouths of his returning men, he found out that this twenty something year old Lei Yu was quite strong. But no matter what, this middle-aged man refused to believe someone so young would have such a level of strength. Even if he was able to kill his Elementary Ninjas, he thought Lei Yu's strength would be at around the late Intermediate Ninja stage. At most, at the early stages of an Advanced Ninja, so nothing for him to worry about.

The young man that previously opened the door coldly snorted before rushing forward. Lei Yu looked at him expressionless. This young man said a bunch of words in a language he could not understand before taking out a knife from his waist and thrusting at Lei Yu's chest. Even though his opponent's attack was fast and sudden, in front of Lei Yu, it was considered nothing. Lei Yu looked up and simply swiped his hand across in a horizontal line, a "BAM" sound was heard, the knife in the young man's hand fell to the ground and a crack appeared on it. Everyone present was staring at Lei Yu with shock.

"I am warning you all! If you still won't let her go, I will slaughter everyone here!" Lei Yu said in cold voice.

The young man that had his knife knocked out by Lei Yu was suddenly furious. He rushed forward once again, and with a loud "HAH", he performed a jump kick. Lei Yu simply sidestepped a bit, followed by single-handedly grabbing onto the young man's ankle with his left hand, then smashing down with his right elbow.

"CRACK!"

The young man painfully screamed while he fell to the ground, holding onto his leg and rolling back and forth. Anyone would know exactly what that sound meant, it was the sound of bones being broken.

Simply raising his hand to stop an Intermediate Ninja's attack, and then seriously wounding him, the middle-aged man suddenly became anxious. "Stay your hands or I will kill the girl upstairs."

"One of the things I hate most in life is being threatened, especially taking important people in my life as hostage and using them to threaten me with. Today, you must all die!" Lei Yu was no longer able to control his emotions. Thinking about little Ke's pitiful life experience; growing up in an orphanage; her adoptive parents having passed away; she was always by herself without family; no one would have expected such a strong willed and happy girl to have

been actually sullied by a bunch of animals. And now that little Ke's mind was at an extremely fragile state, these assholes had actually abducted her to be used as a means to threaten him with, how could Lei Yu not lose control of his anger?

"Agh!"

A girl's scream could be suddenly heard from upstairs. Lei Yu's mind felt startled, but quickly rushed towards the staircase. The middle-aged man blocked the staircase with his body, becoming a barrier to Lei Yu's path.

"Get lost!" With a furious cry, Lei Yu had already punched out a fist that was covered in a lightning net. The speed of the punch was too fast and could not be avoided, the middle-aged man was struck in the chest, his whole body flew backwards smashing against an opposite wall.

Lei Yu ignored everything and desperately rushed up. Upon seeing the scene in front of him, Lei Yu's anger was at its limit. Two burly men were holding onto the weak little Ke, their face filled with the look of lust, little Ke's shirt had been torn off, revealing a pair of soft pink breasts. One of the burly fellow's hand was about to grab her breasts, but stopped when he saw the emergence of Lei Yu.

"You, two, must, die!" Lei Yu pronounced each and every single word with force. Layers of lightning energy surged out of his body creating a strong magnetic field. Everything with metallic properties on the second floor starting shaking non-stop.

The two burly men saw the surrounding scene and immediately released little Ke. They then took on their fighting stance that was unique to ninjas. Lei Yu's anger was at its limit, there was nothing in his eyes but killing intent. Both his fists were surrounded with a powerful lightning net creating a "hissing" sound. With fearsome speeds that the two burly men could not react at all to, Lei Yu smashed his fists into their heads. One could only see their eyes widen before they fell onto the ground. Although the two men had

already died, they were still moving a bit because their body still had residual lightning inside, and that lightly stimulated their muscles and bones. People downstairs hurriedly rushed up but the scene in front of their eyes caused them not to dare take a step forward.

At this time, the middle-aged man stumbled around and managed to get up the stairs. Even though his brain was working fine, he still could not understand what was going on; his original plan was so easily broken through. One should know, five Elementary Ninjas; three Intermediate Ninjas, and one Advanced Ninja, this battle plan was considered almost perfect. But he did not expect this Lei Yu in front of him to so easily destroy everything.

Chapter 62 - Suffering Indignity Again

"All of you must die!" Lei Yu's glare turned to the remaining few people, his eyes showing no emotional fluctuations. His empty eyes made those bastards want to jump out of the building to escape.

At this time, little Ke stood up with lifeless eyes, went over to one of the burly men that had already died, took a knife from his waist and aimed it at her left chest before forcefully stabbing in.

"Ahh!" Lei Yu hurriedly turned around, "little Ke!"

Forcefully holding this girl that had suffered repeated misfortune, Lei Yu's chilling eyes disappeared, replacing it were eyes of endless deplore and sorrow. An anxious look had covered his entire face yet little Ke appeared to be very peaceful, her mouth muttered, "able to see... you rescue me twice... I'm already... very satisfied. Lei... Lei Yu, I love... love you. But my body... my body... is no longer pure, I do not want to tarnish you, I don't want you to be disgusted with me. Thank you for coming to save me, in my next life I will..."

"No! No little Ke! Don't die!" Tears were pouring out of Lei Yu's eyes, a piercing scream cried out in front of this girl that had suffered so many misfortunes. Everything was already too late, little Ke stabbed a critical spot.

Lei Yu gently placed little Ke on the ground, his palms condensing a strong surge of lightning, placing his hands on top of little Ke's two exposed soft breasts and pressed down. The electric current rushed into little Ke's body causing her body to starting shaking. But that move was unsuccessful, so Lei Yu attempted a second time, and a third time, but was unable to reverse heaven's decision.

"Little Ke! Little Ke! Wake up! Wake up! Hurry up and wake up! You cannot die! You cannot die!" Lei Yu's tears continued to stream down, dripping onto little Ke's white skinned stomach and flowing to her navel.

The rest of the people started to shuffle, wanting to escape in a hurry. But they did not dare to make any big movements in case they disturb this Lei Yu that was experiencing a mental breakdown.

“Stand still!” Lei Yu’s voice was very low, slowly standing up straight. From experiencing his previous grief, Lei Yu became completely in rage. His previous tender eyes instantly turned into a hair-raising killing intent.

“You... you have killed so many of our people, now it’s just the death of one girl, you... what else do you want to do?!” The middle-aged man’s voice was trembling; he finally knew what fear was. Apart from seeing super-strong experts in the Kou country, this was the first time he felt such terror in Tenglong country.

“Your people raped my friend, am I wrong to kill them? Your people came to my house to kill me, so am I wrong to kill them? Your people made my friend commit suicide, am I wrong to want to kill you?” Lei Yu asked three consecutive questions, yet the other side could not respond at all.

Inside his heart, the middle-aged man was cursing Nagasaka and all his ancestors. That lecherous pervert could have grabbed any girl, but happened to grab the friend of this god of killing. Looks like his little life would end here today.

“It is my fault for not instilling discipline into my men that caused this blunder; please... please forgive us Mr. Lei Yu. How about this, what do you need? Money? Beautiful girls? I will give it all to you, but only I hope that you will spare us today.” This middle-aged man was exactly the deceased Nagasaka’s superior, Otsuka.

“I will honestly tell you guys, I was going to kill everyone here for sully little Ke. But forcing her to commit suicide, I will completely destroy your organization!”

“Bastard!” Otsuka stared with wide eyes, “who do you think you are? Daring to look down on my Kou country’s Yamaguchi-gumi

organization?" The Kou people were like this, they will tolerate any personal insults you throw at them, but you can't insult their organizations or their country or else you will piss them off.

Lei Yu did not care about the words of these disgusting insects, killing intent briefly flashed in his eyes. His body was like a ghost that suddenly drifted across; the several people did not even see how Lei Yu suddenly appeared in front of them. A palm strike crushed the skull of one of the Elementary Ninjas; then right after, his body left a ghostly afterimage by the dead ninja. The next moment, another person fell to the ground; his neck had been twisted to an unimaginable degree.

Lei Yu's figure was extremely fast, Otsuka who was standing rearmost felt that his men's life were being taken one by one by the reaper of death. In a blink of an eye, all five ninjas were dead on the ground. Within a short time of Lei Yu arriving, his men included: three Intermediate Ninjas and five Elementary Ninjas, had all been killed.

Lei Yu's figure stopped; like a demon, he approached Otsuka one step at a time. With a last ditch effort, Otsuka grabbed a rounded bead and forcefully threw it to the ground. The room was suddenly filled with smoke dispersing everywhere. Lei Yu's actions were slightly delayed before rushing into the smoke. Unfortunately, it was too late, the middle-aged man was nowhere in sight. Lei Yu searched all over but could not find any traces of the middle-aged man. Filled with sadness, he tidied little Ke's clothes before carrying her and leaving the place.

On the roof of the building, a man clothed in black was lying quietly while watching Lei Yu drive away in his car. Exhaling heavily, "this guy is really fearsome; I have to return to the Kou country to explain this situation to my superiors." Making up his mind, Otsuka also quickly left the area.

Bringing little Ke back to his house, Lei Yu's heart gradually calmed down. From around his own neck, he removed a heart-shaped

pendant and lightly clasped it onto little Ke's necklace resting on her pale skin. "I'm sorry, I did not have the strength to protect you, it was my fault." As Lei Yu was saying this, tears were involuntarily streaming down again. "I accept your love; I am willing to always carry you within my heart. In my heart, you will always be forever pure. I believe Ai Er would not object to my actions." Gently stroking little Ke's already cold face, Lei Yu contacted Ai Er.

The pain that Ai Er suffered was just as much as Lei Yu. When she saw the heart-shaped pendant around little Ke's neck, Ai Er understood what it meant. While embracing Lei Yu, she looked at him and said: "If little Ke was able to resurrect, I am willing to share you with her."

Lei Yu sighed heavily. The next few days after cremating little Ke, Lei Yu had new plans. As for Otsuka, he gave Ming Sect's Du Zhang Hai a simple excuse and rushed back to his country.

Out of the blue, Lei Yu received a phone call from an unknown person that Du Zhang Hai had arranged. The purpose was to tell Lei Yu that Otsuka had left Tenglong.

Lei Yu decided he would travel by himself to the Kou country, find the location of the filthy bastard Otsuka, and then kill him. Lei Yu did not tell anyone his plans, only telling people that he wanted to leave to get some fresh air. Ai Er insisted on going with Lei Yu because she saw the grief and dejection he had suffered from this situation, like he had abandoned all hope. No matter what, knowing her own boyfriend had another woman in his heart is something quite difficult to bear. But little Ke had already passed away, so as Lei Yu's girlfriend, she had to have a fair and reasonable trait, and being gentle and considerate as a plus.

Lei Yu knows that his actions would cause Ai Er to worry incessantly, but this was something he had to do. Abducting little Ke was arranged by Otsuka, and little Ke committing suicide was ultimately the results caused by Otsuka. Lei Yu could not let this beast get away, moreover, this guy brought in insects filled with a dangerous

bacteria into the Tenglong country. If it was not coincidentally discovered by him, who knows how many people would be harmed by it. Lei Yu decided he could not just let this go.

Inside Lei Yu's heart, Ai Er, Nuo Hu, and Liu Hao were the closest people he had to a family, he did not want any of them to experience further dangers. No matter how strong and firm minded a person was, they would not be able to deal with a family member getting hurt. In order to ensure everyone's safety, Lei Yu hurriedly left and embarked on a flight to the Kou country.

Disclaimer

There is no guarantee that the translation is 100% correct.

=====

AsiaNovel.com wishes to emphasize that this translation is for review purposes only. We do not claim this intellectual property or any rights whatsoever.

=====

Under no circumstances would you be allowed to take this work for commercial activities or for personal gain. AsiaNovel.com does not and will not condone any activities of such, including but not limited to rent, sell, print, auction.